THE KING'S AVATAR

BOOK 05

Butterfly Blue

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The King's Avatar

(*Quánzhí Gāoshǒu*)

(全職高手)

(マスターオブスキル)

(*Masutāobusukiru*)

by

Butterfly Blue

(蝴蝶蓝)

Synopsis

In the online game Glory, Ye Xiu is regarded as a textbook and a top-tier pro-player. However, due to a myriad reasons, he is kicked from the team. After leaving the professional scene, he finds work in an Internet Cafe as a manager. When Glory launches its tenth server, he who possesses ten years of gaming experience once again throws himself into the game. Bringing with him the memories of his past and an incomplete, self-made weapon, his return along the road to the summit begins!

After fighting and scheming, who snatched away my glory? Under the tossing of the wind and rain, my dreams shall still appear as though they had never been shattered. In all its splendor, the path shall never be lost. Before the gazes of millions, this is where I return!

More Information: The King's Avatar (Quan Zhi Gao Shou 全职高手), written by Butterfly Blue (蝴蝶蓝), is under the Gaming category. It received the title for Best Work in 2013 and is the first and only 1000 Pledged Work (千盟作品). It has 23 million hits on Qidian and has the 2nd most recommendations in its category with 4.6 million recommendations.

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by NomYummi, Jimminx, Bluerain, muutee, Ray, @ Gravity Tales

Translation Edits by BasedJessica @ Gravity Tales

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Volume 05: Ace Showdown

Chapter 275 – There Must Not Be Losses On The Leaderboard

Wind Following Sword revived in Congee City.

None of his equipment had dropped, but the 10% experience drop was enough to make his heart ache. But what made him even sadder was the turning point mid-battle. He had originally thought that taking the Christmas thief was absolutely safe. How could he know that so many side issues would pop up? In the end, not only did he die, but his friends who had come to save him had also all died.

Not long after Wind Following Sword died, he saw his friends come one after the other. They all revived next to him. The characters stood there stupidly and not a word was said.

Go back and take revenge?

With just them, Wind Following Sword didn't dare try. After all, he knew that Lord Grim was Ye Qiu and obviously knew that Cleansing Mist was Su Mucheng as well. In addition, that Soft Mist was also strong too.

There was no use trying with just them. The only way was to rely on many and the only way to do that was to rely on the guild. But right now, the entire guild was working on the Christmas quests. Wind Following Sword had only done the kill stealing on a whim. He hadn't talked about it with Chen Yehui. Chen Yehui also never told them what to do if they encountered Ye Qiu and his comrades.

In the end, Wind Following Sword acted for himself and left dejected and depressed. He didn't even know how he would report it to Chen Yehui yet.

And the players next to him weren't his close friends, either. They were simply a part of the hunting group. At that time, they were nearby and had been called over by Wind Following Sword to their deaths.

"Lord Grim really is incredible!" someone finally said.

"He is." Wind Following Sword parroted. Exaggerating Lord Grim's strength could ease their thoughts!

"If we knew earlier, then we should have called more people over." another said.

"He wasn't there in the beginning!" Wind Following Sword hastily excused himself. But he wasn't wrong. When he called them over, Lord Grim wasn't there yet.

"What do we do now?"

"Call for more brothers!" One of them clearly wasn't happy and wanted revenge.

Wind Following Sword was also thinking about this issue. Just as

he was about to answer, a new message came. Wind Following Sword opened it and saw that it was Chen Yehui: “What happened?”

“You know about it already?” Wind Following Sword felt awkward. Power leveling in the new server was extremely important. The team’s deaths had caused them to lose experience and morale, which was completely against what they were going for.

“It’s being talked about in the chat!” Chen Yehui replied.

“Oh, no!” Wind Following Sword immediately checked the guild chat. The bros next to him were all talking about it angrily! No wonder none of them had been talking when they had revived. They had been chatting in the guild’s chat room.

“I encountered Soft Mist……” Seeing that the guild leader already knew, Wind Following Sword could only explain. He stressed that at that time, he felt like he had it 100%, which was why he had acted out. He didn’t think that Soft Mist would be so tenacious and hold out for so long. When he had discovered that he was in trouble, he then called people over. But the other side had also called for help and then they all got wiped out.

“How could you guys be their opponents?” Chen Yehui said.

“Yeah……” Wind Following Sword felt gloomy.

“Ye Qiu! He really is bringing trouble to us wherever he goes!” Chen Yehui said.

“Yeah, yeah!” Wind Following Sword added, while still being gloomy. Trouble? It was more like he was the one who had caused trouble and then their opponents had taken revenge, right?

“Did you look at the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards?” Chen Yehui asked.

“I saw it. We’re way ahead.” Wind Following Sword said.

“I’m talking about the individual one, Level 31-35.”

“Oh?” Wind Following Sword immediately went to check. The first page showed the first twenty places, with the rankings making Wind Following Sword feel pleased. Of the first twenty places, their Excellent Dynasty held the first 15, with him at ninth place.

Wind Following Sword obviously knew the reason they were able to hold the first 15 places. This was something they had created. For example, for Wind Following Sword’s party, the other party members would gather all of their Christmas thieves to him. As a result, this let him easily take a high placing. As for the other fourteen players on the leaderboards, they were all the same.

This time, Excellent Dynasty’s advantage in manpower was finally showing. The other guilds also had their first-string players

come to Sin City, but they didn't have nearly as many players as Excellent Dynasty did.

The current Excellent Dynasty was quite weak in the Heavenly Domain though, because many of their experts went to the tenth server.

In the Heavenly Domain, the competition there was in a deadlock. There was no way of breaking it in a short amount of time. Chen Yehui had put everything at stake and invested heavily into the tenth server. They had to be in a leading position.

Currently, things weren't going too well. Even though they took down Frost Forest, Liu Hao stopped helping them and the later top dungeon records had come under the monopoly of Lord Grim. However, Chen Yehui had learned from this. Now whenever they moved out, they would always weigh the pros and cons first and wouldn't act out on impulse.

"Check the eleventh page." Chen Yehui messaged Wind Following Sword.

Wind Following Sword checked and immediately understood what the guild leader wanted him to see.

Lord Grim, 218th place.

"This guy's rising so quickly!"

“Correct. He wasn’t even on the leaderboards an hour ago. But now, he’s already risen to the 218th place. Even though the difference in points is still very large between him and us, I’ve calculated it and, at his speed, after three hours, he’ll have entered our ranks. And you know who Cleansing Mist, the one on the fourteenth page, is, right? She’ll also rise up, sooner or later. But for her, she probably won’t have the time to maintain her record, so we don’t have to worry too much about that. However, it’s hard to say about that guy.” Chen Yehui replied.

“But..... even if they rise up, we still have the majority!” Wind Following Sword said.

“Do you still not understand? As long as he rises up, the public will be entirely focused on him. No one would care about how outstanding our achievements are. All they would pay attention to is the fact that Lord Grim has once again stepped all over us again. You look at any dungeon record from any other server. Can you say that the second place record is bad? But what about in the tenth server? All of the records he tramples over are all terrible compared to his! The entire guild immediately looks like trash. Has this ever happened in any other server? He’s the entire reason for this unhealthy trend.”

“So you’re saying.....” Wind Following Sword was starting to understand Chen Yehui’s intent.

“That’s why we definitely can’t let him climb up the ladder. We can’t let this little rat spoil our porridge.” Chen Yehui’s message seemed to have sound and color to it.

Wind Following Sword saw Chen Yehui's determination. He was someone very close to Chen Yehui in the guild and understood the relationship between Chen Yehui and Ye Qiu. This time, Chen Yehui had thought the plan through, but were there some personal reasons mixed in? Wind Following Sword didn't ask. Perhaps this was for the better. The guild's and his own personal interests were in alignment.

"What do you think we should do?" Wind Following Sword asked.

"I'll give you some players. You deal with it. That doesn't necessarily mean that you have to fight him. As long as you delay him, that's enough. You think of a method!" Chen Yehui handed the task to Wind Following Sword. Wind Following Sword's craftiness was famous in the Heavenly Domain. Against Ye Qiu, fighting him with brute force clearly wouldn't work. It would require lots of effort and time.. and it might even end up biting them back. But through more secretive methods, letting Lord Grim silently suffer a bit would be better. Wind Following Sword was undoubtedly the most suitable choice. Even if he was the one to personally move out, he might not be as cunning as Wind Following Sword.

"Alright. I'll do it!" Wind Following Sword wanted to take some revenge, too. He was quite confident in himself here. Ye Qiu was undoubtedly a top-tier God, but his many years of playing had been aimed towards the way professionals played against each other. In the game, things weren't as simple as just winning and losing matches. Wind Following Sword decided that he would have this God taste the wisdom and tricks of an in-game player.

As he thought, Wind Following Sword checked the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards.

Terrible! They had only talked for a bit and Lord Grim had already risen. He had been at 218th place before. Now he was at 211th.

There was no time to delay! He had to hurry up and start moving.

Wind Following Sword went on his way towards Sin City, while contacting the helpers Chen Yehui had given to him.

Chapter 276 – The Web's Lord Grim

Sin City. Thunder and lightning continued to flash in the sky from time to time as the rain continued to pour down.

Lord Grim and Soft Mist were split up in the city. Both of them were searching for Christmas thieves. Ye Xiu and Tang Rou quietly tapped their keyboards and clicked their mice. Apart from their typing, there was no other sound.

Chen Guo was sitting between these two. She was running around with her Chasing Haze in the Heavenly Domain. She was running and running…….

Plunk!

Chasing Haze fell into a hole.

"F*ck!" Chen Guo immediately had Chasing Haze jump out of the hole. She wasn't able to focus. In the previous PK, she had been the most excited one there, even though she was a spectator.

Helpless, Chen Guo drank a sip of water and continued to run around aimlessly without a destination. Four Christmas thieves… this was her progress up until now. In the previous hour, she had killed three of them. But during this hour, she hadn't made much progress. Because she was watching the two of them play, she was still a bit distracted. Whenever she found one, another player would always snatch it first.

When someone else got to it first, Chen Guo would always quietly walk away. But this didn't mean that such situations were always peacefully resolved. Killing another player and stealing the monster was a common tactic that was taking place all over.

The Heavenly Domain was truly a survival of the fittest world. Danger could come from anywhere. Since there wasn't any penalty for PKing here and the experience as well as the item drops were larger, killing other players for their items was a common occurrence.

Perhaps not everyone liked the Heavenly Domain's atmosphere, but the Heavenly Domain wasn't a place that players were forced to go to. The players had a choice. However, the Heavenly Domain had better equipment, better materials, stronger BOSSes, and harder dungeons, which were enough incentives to make players constantly enter. If that enticement wasn't strong enough, most would probably stay in the normal servers to play.

Chen Guo had once been attacked and had her equipment drop. She had been so angry that she had stopped playing for a whole week and had even wanted to go back to the old server. But not long after, she had climbed back onto the Heavenly Domain. This place had this type of magic to it.

But currently, Chen Guo didn't feel good about the Heavenly Domain at all. She rigidly pressed forward. Her hands were almost numb. As for the two players beside her? Both of them were clicking and tapping furiously. She didn't even need to look to know that they were constantly busy. In the new server, in Sin

City, there were too many monsters and not enough players. They never needed to walk far to see a Christmas thief. As a comparison, how could she like playing on the Heavenly Domain?

Running and running..... she just couldn't snatch any Christmas thieves for herself. Chen Guo would sometimes measure herself against the two of them on her left and right. Gradually, she discovered that Ye Xiu had quieted down, too.

He was just like her. He seemed to only press forward and turn left and right stupidly.

Chen Guo once again switched her attention to Ye Xiu's screen instead of hers.

Lord Grim went through the street into an alley, looking everywhere. There seemed to be fewer Christmas thieves now. Or perhaps.. were there were more players now?

Wherever Lord Grim went, either the Christmas thieves had already been killed or there were already players fighting them.

Ye Xiu obviously didn't go and kill others to steal their monsters like Wind Following Sword did. All he could do was turn around and keep looking. But it always seemed to be this way.

Chen Guo watched for half an hour. He had only killed 2 Christmas thieves in that time.

In an advantageous place like Sin City, where Ye Xiu had previously killed 14 in an hour, killing 2 in half an hour was too strange. This could be seen from the leaderboards. During the half hour, Lord Grim's name continued to fall.

"The system probably changed because you guys were too savage, no?" Chen Guo suddenly said.

Ye Xiu turned his head and looked at her. He lightly shook his head and said: "Something's not right."

"What's not right?" Chen Guo asked.

Ye Xiu didn't answer. He continued to patiently have Lord Grim look around.

Chen Guo obviously knew that the system couldn't have changed. Tang Rou was still busy fighting. It couldn't be that the change was only directed at Lord Grim, so that it would only change wherever he moved, right?

Chen Guo continued to watch.

Another half an hour passed. It was even worse this time. He had only killed one. Three Christmas thieves in one hour was Ye Xiu's achievement.

Chen Guo didn't take the chance to take delight in his misfortunes. She also felt that something wasn't right either.

“I’ve been surrounded.” Ye Xiu said in response to Chen Guo’s doubtful gaze.

“Surrounded?”

“Yeah, there’s always people nearby.” Ye Xiu pointed to a place not far away to a character who was killing a Christmas thief. “They’ve set up a net around me, moving along with me. They’ll have gone to all the nearby areas ahead of time. If there are Christmas thieves, then they’ll either lead them away or kill them. That’s why I rarely find any I can kill.”

“Is that even possible?” Chen Guo stared blankly.

“There’s quite a lot of them. I just counted. There’s 24 total.”

Chen Guo now understood that Ye Xiu hadn’t been blindly searching, hoping for some luck. After figuring out that something wasn’t right, his movements about were to examine the situation. Through this half an hour of examining, he was able to come to a conclusion.

“Kill him!” Chen Guo said.

“That evil?” Ye Xiu laughed.

“If they don’t hurt me, then I won’t hurt them.” Chen Guo told

him her reasoning.

“Then should I go and try?” Ye Xiu asked for her opinion.

“Go!” Chen Guo said as if she was in charge.

As a result, Lord Grim rushed forward. But before he could even get anywhere close, the player turned tail and ran. The Christmas thief obviously followed behind the player. No matter how good of a player Ye Xiu was, it would be very difficult for him to catch and kill it.

Chen Guo watched, dumbstruck.

“They’ve prepared well!” Ye Xiu sighed. He checked the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards and saw that his rank had gone down by a lot.

Ye Xiu checked the first page of the leaderboards.

“Woah, Excellent Dynasty is so mighty!” Chen Guo blurted out. The first fifteen places were held by Excellent Dynasty.

Ye Xiu smiled, but didn’t say anything. A fan of Excellent Era would obviously be a fan of the in-game Excellent Dynasty.

But Chen Guo understood.

This type of painstaking work trying to make sure Ye Xiu didn't kill any Christmas thieves was clearly because of the competition between the two sides. The competition was for the ranking positions on the leaderboards.

And the only people who had that type of power was undoubtedly in a guild. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim didn't have a guild, so he was on the individual leaderboards. A guild still needed to suppress an individual? When Chen Guo saw the first fifteen places, Chen Guo began to understand.

Lord Grim's name was rising up rapidly. He might soon knock one of them down, but the other fourteen would still be there. Did they have to maintain all fifteen places?

Chen Guo couldn't understand this point because she didn't know the details of the tenth server. Chen Yehui's worries weren't groundless, however. If Lord Grim really did step all over the leaderboards, then it was very possible that Excellent Dynasty's placings would immediately turn into nothing. When that time came, who knew what those stupid noobs would say?

Blue Brook Guild and Tyrannical Ambition had encountered it. Which guild wasn't afraid of that happening? Chen Yehui hadn't personally run over to the tenth server in order to witness a tragedy.

"Are these players from Excellent Dynasty?" Chen Guo was somewhat unsure.

“Seems like it.” Ye Xiu said.

“What type of enmity do you guys have with each other?” Chen Guo didn’t understand the tenth server’s situation, so she could only think that Ye Xiu had some sort of quarrel with them.

“It’s a long story.”

“Then what are you going to do now?” Chen Guo asked.

“Hm, let me think.” Ye Xiu said.

“Not bad!” Meanwhile, Chen Yehui was also paying attention to the leaderboards. Lord Grim’s ranking was falling and he knew that it was the result of his actions. Seeing that the effects were still going on after an hour, Chen Yehui happily sent Wind Following Sword a reward.

“Ha ha, it’s nothing.” Wind Following Sword said modestly, though he was secretly extremely delighted.

“How is he reacting?” Chen Yehui asked.

“After running around blindly for an hour, he seems to have just figured out that something isn’t right.” Wind Following Sword was already looking down on Ye Qiu’s intelligence.

“Then he’s probably going to move out soon. Be careful.”

“Okay. I’ll be waiting. One of Glory’s four famous Master Tacticians. Actually, I’ve always wanted to test myself against them. I want to see for myself just how godly their tactics are.” The clear achievements after an hour had put Wind Following Sword in high spirits.

Chapter 277 – Spinning Spiderweb Formation

“Have you thought of a solution? Have you thought of a solution?” Chen Guo was even more anxious than Ye Xiu was.

“I’ve thought of a very dependable method, but I need someone who’s brave and smart enough for it.” Ye Xiu said.

“What’s the method?” Chen Guo asked.

“Go to Club Excellent Era across the street and cut the lines. What do you think? Can you do it?”

“F*ck off!” Chen Guo wasn’t happy. He was clearly having fun with her.

“Ha ha.” Ye Xiu laughed, but his hands had already begun moving.

As Lord Grim began to move again, he went into the alleys and ran around.

Chen Guo didn’t understand his intent. He seemed to be doing the same thing as he had been doing in the previous hour. He was just running around stupidly. Just as she was going to say something, Ye Xiu suddenly pointed his hands at her screen: “Thief.”

“Ah?” Chen Guo immediately turned around and looked. Sure enough, there was a Christmas thief where Ye Xiu was pointing at. Without hesitating, she had Chasing Haze lift up her cannon and accurately fired at it. Chen Guo cheered and continued to fire, but still looked at Ye Xiu’s screen from time to time. She wanted to know what the situation was like.

“Go and fight your thief. I’m going to be running around like this for awhile!” Ye Xiu said.

“Running around and doing what?” Chen Guo asked.

“Observing their formation.”

“Oh……” Chen Guo actually wanted to keep asking, but she discovered that that previously lazy guy had disappeared. Right now, Ye Xiu was extremely focused. His eyes spun and spun, chasing after his extremely quick-moving character. He was clearly researching something seriously. Chen Guo decided not to say anything. She wouldn’t bother him and went on to focus on her Christmas thief.

Ye Xiu never stopped moving.

Lord Grim looked around in a small circle. The situation was still the same. The Christmas thieves that could be found had already been snatched away.

After winding past three streets, Lord Grim suddenly jumped up. He raised his weapon and used an Aerial Fire, jumping to the rooftop. After this, he jumped off with another Aerial Fire, and headed directly towards the other side of the street.

He had never done this before. When Wind Following Sword received the report, he didn't think much of it: "That's it? His thinking is too simple!"

"What are his coordinates?" Wind Following Sword followed.

The member had been prepared and sent him Lord Grim's coordinates.

"This……" Wind Following Sword saw the coordinates and was immediately startled. Originally, after receiving Lord Grim's coordinates, he would set up adjustments for their formation. But this set of coordinates was too familiar to him. This was because this set of coordinates was very similar to the set of coordinates he had just been at.

Lord Grim is nearby!

When Wind Following Sword became aware of this, his character immediately began to move. He turned around and sprinted towards the street. At the same time, he lifted his camera and checked the rooftops.

Sure enough! Wind Following Sword really did find Lord Grim.

He was standing on the rooftop, looking down at him.

How could Wind Following Sword dare delay? He immediately used a Triple Slash to run. He was the same as his other team members. As soon as they saw Lord Grim, they wouldn't wait until he got close to them! This was Wind Following Sword's orders.

No one posed a chance at facing Ye Qiu one on one. Having thoughts of fighting would only hold them back. After all, their guild's main mission was still to fight Christmas thieves.

"Is he chasing? Is he chasing?" Wind Following Sword didn't want to turn his head. He was afraid that turning his head would affect his movements. He listened closely. He didn't hear any footsteps or gun sounds. After a while, Wind Following Sword finally turned around to take a look.

He hadn't. There was no sign of Lord Grim. There was just an empty field.

Wind Following Sword let out a sigh.

As for his previous position? Wind Following Sword recalled it and then quickly sent orders to the other team members.

Not long after, another teammate reported back, sending him Lord Grim's new coordinates. Wind Following Sword looked and saw that he was still in their formation's range. He couldn't help but laugh coldly. Running around on the rooftops truly made

things a bit more difficult, but was that it? “Ye Qiu isn’t anything much!” Wind Following Sword said to himself.

Just as he closed the message, he glanced at his own coordinates.

Huh! Why did it look familiar? These coordinates……. were very close to the ones that the team member had reported for Lord Grim.

Wind Following Sword was startled again. He immediately wanted to run, but a figure suddenly landed in front of him. If that wasn’t Lord Grim, then who else could it be?

“So you know who I am!” Ye Xiu smiled.

“Ye Qiu!” Wind Following Sword called out the name. He was feeling a bit panicked. Since they were a bit too close to each other, it was very possible that he wouldn’t be able to get away. But luckily, the formation wouldn’t fall apart with just one death. Even if he died, the formation would still continue on.

Thinking of this, Wind Following Sword calmed down and laughed: “So you’ve actually caught up. But so what? I can’t 1v1 you, so I’ll die. But I’m sure you’ve already figured it out, right? Our goal isn’t to PK with you.”

“Ha ha, it’s just a Spinning Spiderweb Formation.”

“Oh, you really deserve to be called God Ye. You know your

stuff.” Wind Following Sword’s voice contained a bit of mocking in it. So what if he knew what it was? Wasn’t he still helpless in front of it? Wind Following Sword was delighted.

“But you don’t. Did you know that I was the one who created the Spinning Spiderweb Formation?” Ye Xiu was still smiling.

“What did you say?” Wind Following Sword was startled.

“Do you have a map with you? When you go back to the city, clean up your teammates’ positions!” Ye Xiu said and then had Lord Grim dash forward.

Wind Following Sword brandished his sword in defense. However, he had been too startled by Ye Xiu’s words. His thoughts were no longer on the battle. When Wind Following Sword fell, he still hadn’t figured out what had happened. He immediately decided to revive and have his teammates report their positions.

Ye Qiu had created the Spinning Spiderweb Formation?

Wind Following Sword didn’t know that. He had accidentally discovered it while browsing around on the internet. It looked interesting, so he had studied it for a bit. He had also used it quite a few times over the years. If not, then he wouldn’t have been so familiar with it.

He really couldn’t remember who the authors of the materials he had gathered were. Maybe Ye Qiu was one of them. If Ye Qiu was,

he wouldn’t be surprised! These types of Gods, who had been playing since the start of the game, had written many guides. Wind Following Sword really hadn’t paid attention to who had created the Spinning Spiderweb Formation.

Wind Following Sword couldn’t deal with all of this. After receiving everyone’s positions, he immediately found an online map outside of the game’s window.

The online map he had found was quite detailed. His mouse showed the coordinates. Wind Following Sword lit up everyone’s coordinates and, not long after, the formation was clearly shown. Lord Grim’s position had still been within the formation’s area of control. There weren’t any problems with it!

Was it just a bluff?

Wind Following Sword thought as he continued to direct everyone. He had everyone head towards his previous location and revise their position. Not long after, the team members reported back with Lord Grim’s new coordinates. Wind Following Sword no longer controlled his character and now focused only on sending messages and directing their movements.

The online map had many functions. Right now, Wind Following Sword felt like he was playing a strategy game.

“Ye Qiu, I want to see how you’ll escape.”

Wind Following Sword began to slowly recover from the previous scare. The corners of his mouth pricked up and he began laughing coldly again.

“Heart Needle, head east two blocks. Watch the right street.”

“Minar, go up to the roof on your left.”

“Sand, go back to that crossing behind you.”

Wind Following Sword casually directed them. The more he played, the happier he became. He felt like he was playing with the opponent. And this opponent was a top-tier God in Glory. That type of feeling was truly unprecedented!

More messages came. Wind Following Sword looked and saw Lord Grim’s coordinates again.

Wind Following Sword calmly checked the map and once again gave a string of orders.

And after deploying his team, he suddenly discovered that there was a huge hole in his Spinning Spiderweb Formation.

“How!?” Wind Following Sword’s feelings went up and down. He immediately had a team member head to fix that hole, but he quickly received new coordinates for Lord Grim.

Is he heading towards the opening? Wind Following Sword nervously looked at the map.

Chapter 278 – Break The Formation! The Guest Acts As The Host

Sure enough!

When he compared Lord Grim's previous coordinates to his current one, he found that Lord Grim was heading directly towards the hole in the formation. Judging from the time that the coordinates were sent, it looked as if Lord Grim had changed directions very early on and very decisively. It seemed like he knew that there would be a hole here.

Wind Following Sword hastily messaged any nearby players to fix the hole. Judging by the distance, there was still enough time. However, his sudden dispatch caused another area without anyone there to appear. Based on the direction that Lord Grim was moving towards, Wind Following Sword decided that he should dispatch those who were far away from Lord Grim to fill the gap. That was how the Spinning Spiderweb Formation worked.

But as soon as he had sent out the messages and heaved a sigh of relief, he then discovered that he had received another report of Lord Grim's coordinates. Wind Following Sword checked the report and immediately exploded.

Lord Grim had changed directions again!

He had just given a bunch of orders and now they were all pointless. Lord Grim was currently heading towards the gap they had left after adjusting their positions.

Wind Following Sword couldn't pay attention to anything else but Lord Grim. He hastily sent another round of orders. And this time, in order to fix the gap, he had to adjust even more people, which meant he had to send out more messages. Wind Following Sword hastily moved his hands and increased his hand speed. But instead of using them on playing the game, he used it to type faster. His character stood still in Congee City. He didn't have any time to take even a single step.

In Sin City, Lord Grim continued to advance, rushing forward in a straight line.

No one was more clear on the principles of the Spinning Spiderweb Formation than Ye Xiu. Actually, he didn't know who exactly was giving out the commands, but during his hour of running around, which Chen Guo had assumed he was still searching for Christmas thieves, in reality, Ye Xiu was actually observing his opponents.

After an hour of observing, Ye Xiu understood how many players were on the other side's formation. Every time he saw their positions, he gradually grasped the positions of everyone in the Spinning Spiderweb Formation.

The 24 Excellent Dynasty players and their positions were constantly revolving in Ye Xiu's head. After this, Ye Xiu could predict what his opponents would do with every change in direction he made.

However, he still had to confirm it. After all, if the person executing the formation was different, then the person's habits and adjustments might not follow his predictions. Ye Xiu was especially worried that the other side hadn't learned the formation well. If that was the case, then his carefully made predictions would be thrown off. However, in that case, breaking out of the formation would also be just as easy. If that were the case, he wouldn't need to do anything too technical.

By testing the reactions in the formation for a bit, Ye Xiu discovered that his opponent knew what he was doing. His opponent had already grasped and understood the Spinning Spiderweb Formation extremely well.

But unfortunately, even so, the Spinning Spiderweb Formation wasn't unbeatable. As the creator of the Spinning Spiderweb Formation, even if there weren't any holes, Ye Xiu could create one.

This type of hole couldn't really be considered a hole, but an innate flaw of the Spinning Spiderweb Formation.

This flaw laid in the commander. Because the orders given had to be extremely precise, every time there was a change in direction, the commander had to give almost every character in the formation an order. When the situation changed too quickly, the commander would have a hard time keeping up.

And Lord Grim, the Spinning Spiderweb Formation's prey, was causing this to happen.

After grasping the other side's formation, Ye Xiu immediately began to execute his plan. Killing Wind Following Sword was the plan's first step.

Wind Following Sword was already killed, thus that area temporarily became empty. The commander had to make up for this and, from then on, the formation came under Ye Xiu's lead.

Even though he wasn't the commander, in a sense, he was the guide for the formation. How they moved depended entirely on him. And from here on out, Ye Xiu became the guest that acted as the host. By following the movements he had planned out beforehand, he would ultimately drive the other side's movements and continuously hasten his speed, creating an opening and allowing him to break through.

A hole? There was one, but the hole wasn't big enough, yet. Continue!

Even though Ye Xiu didn't have an online map that he could use to grasp the entire situation, the map he had in his head was even clearer. The points on the online map were static, but in Ye Xiu's mind, the points were constantly moving.

"F*ck!!" When Wind Following Sword received another set of coordinates, he wanted to rock the table in frustration, but he was too busy moving.

Lord Grim once again headed towards the fault in the formation.

There shouldn’t be a fault in the Spinning Spiderweb Formation, so why was there one here?

Wind Following Sword hastily gave orders as he pondered. He was reflecting back step by step to find where the problem had occurred.

Finally, Wind Following Sword’s reflection found an answer.

He locked onto the moment when he had died.

The problem started there! Wind Following Sword suddenly understood. The Spinning Spiderweb Formation didn’t require a precise number of players to work. If there was one fewer or one more, the movements were the same. However, the instant that he died, a blank space appeared in their 24-player formation.

When he revived, he immediately went to fix it. The appearance of the crack was only for a brief moment.

But now that he looked at it, he had lost. He hadn’t been able to fix it and, instead, the more he tried to fix it, the greater the opening became, all the way until you could clearly see the opening if you looked at the map.

Up until then, Wind Following Sword was still somewhat clueless. But now, he finally understood it after seeing Lord Grim accurately rush towards the opening time and time again .

This wasn’t a coincidence!

This was a scenario that the other side had created.

Ye Qiu! He had originally been the prey in their net, but now he had already become the host. Right now, he was completely dictating how the net was being woven.

And he himself? Even after understanding the situation, he still couldn’t fix it.

Wind Following Sword hastily gave out more orders. It was the same as before. He was pulling down one wall only to put up another. The opening in his Spinning Spiderweb Formation was growing larger and larger.

Not good!! Sweat had already started forming on Wind Following Sword’s head. He wasn’t fighting, but his two hands sounded like they were tapping the keyboard even more furiously than they were in a battle.

I can’t keep up!!

Wind Following Sword discovered that with so many adjustments to make, by the time he sent them all out, would there still be enough time to keep Lord Grim in the middle?

Wind Following Sword grew nervous and worried, but his hands never stopped moving.

Just a bit more! Just a bit more!!

Wind Following Sword encouraged himself repeatedly.

Of the 23 players, Wind Following Sword was only able to give out 17 orders this time.

He had to look at each player's position, determine each player's movements, and then give them an order. This wasn't as easy as it sounded. After sending the 17 orders, Wind Following Sword felt his hands becoming fatigued and his head ached.

And then another message came.....

No way!!

Wind Following Sword fell into despair. Whenever an adjustment was made, someone would report Lord Grim's coordinates. After this, he would go into a frenzy once again. How many times had he done this now?

Wind Following Sword's fatigued hands opened the message and tears immediately began streaming down his face.

And sure enough!

Lord Grim once again changed routes. Wind Following Sword didn't even need to look at the online map to confirm it, because he already had experience with this. Lord Grim must be going towards the opening. Where was the opening? How could Wind Following Sword not know? He didn't want an opening to be there, but there was nothing that he could do about it. This was because ever since the first crack in the formation had appeared as a result of his death, Lord Grim had led the way to widen the opening.

Wind Following Sword hoped that he could have some time to fix it, but he didn't. Lord Grim's movements never gave him the chance to. In other words, up until now, Wind Following Sword hadn't been able to switch from a 24-player formation to a 23-player formation yet.

Everything began when he died.

But Wind Following Sword continued to persevere.

Thinking, making the decision, and giving the orders. His head hurt and his hands almost felt like they weren't his own. This time, Wind Following Sword gave orders to 19 players.

This was a contest! Wind Following Sword clearly understood that even though he couldn't see his opponent, the movement of the red dot on his map was in a struggle with him, as if they had fiercely clasped hands together and were arm wrestling. This was no longer the casual and easygoing leading that he did in the

beginning. At this moment, Lord Grim was repeatedly battering and tearing down his net.

He won't break out!!

Wind Following Sword finished 19 messages! He had done it! In that instant, he felt extremely satisfied, because he had completed a difficult challenge. Before this, he hadn't believed that he could accomplish such a feat in such a short amount of time. It was all simply a miracle.

Sure enough, his true potential only came out against a worthy opponent. Wind Following Sword looked at the red dot on the map as well as the opening that had appeared again. Lord Grim once again headed towards it. He wouldn't be flustered this time, because he had already accomplished a great feat. He was confident that he could continue on with this situation. He was completely prepared.

Wind Following Sword's spirits roused. He waited for the report back and waited for those coordinates. This time, he had built up his confidence and suddenly began to enjoy this type of challenge.

Wind Following Sword waited and waited. But this time, the prompt report never came.

Wind Following Sword began to ask for it himself. He asked the players in front of Lord Grim, one, two, three..... He asked them all, but none of them had seen Lord Grim.

Wind Following Sword fell dumbstruck.

If the Spinning Spiderweb Formation couldn’t grasp the prey’s location, then that could only mean one thing: the prey had escaped the web.

Chapter 279 – I Can Persuade Them!

The feeling of falling from the heavens down to the earth was something that Wind Following Sword understood now.

Letting Lord Grim escape wasn't too bad, but the worst part was that Lord Grim had crushed Wind Following Sword's confidence. He had just built it up and was filled with tremendous self-confidence, only for it to be destroyed in an instant.

He had originally thought that what he had been doing was amazing, but it had actually been pointless work. When he pulled off the feat, Lord Grim had already rushed out of the opening. In the end, he had been able to escape.

Wind Following Sword's fingers had turned numb for real this time.

Spinning Spiderweb Formation. The word spinning pointed to maintaining a constant circle around the target. Even if the target didn't react intensely, the players in the formation had to keep on moving. Especially since, this time, Excellent Dynasty's goal was to clear away all the Christmas thieves around Lord Grim, which required them to move even more.

Having not received any orders for a while, some of the players were beginning to message him, asking what was up.

"Lord Grim is already gone." Wind Following Sword replied without any embarrassment, only disappointment.

“Ah?”

Wind Following Sword sent another round of orders, but this time, it was to have the players pull back and monitor the entire area. The visibility in Sin City wasn’t good. Maybe Lord Grim had intentionally stopped moving in some spot?

This seemed to be their last line of hope, but Wind Following Sword wasn’t expecting anything.

The reality was as Wind Following Sword had predicted. Lord Grim was already outside of the Spinning Spiderweb Formation. Where did he go? He didn’t know at the moment and would have to look.

“We failed……” Wind Following Sword messaged Chen Yehui.

“What?”

“Lord Grim escaped from our control.” Wind Following Sword said.

“That doesn’t matter. You guys were still able to delay him for an hour. In this hour, his ranking has been dropping. This is all because of your efforts. Keep up the good work!” Chen Yehui said.

Wind Following Sword was startled. Clearly, Chen Yehui didn’t

care that Ye Qiu had broken out. Even if he did, it had still delayed him for an hour. If they kept on doing this and maintained this type of delay, then Chen Yehui's goal would be reached.

Wind Following Sword understood this too, but he was no longer in the mood to continue doing this. In his heart, he was already the loser. And now, the loser had to keep on getting trampled by the other side. How could that be fun?

But he would still accomplish their goal..... Wind Following Sword forced himself to look from Chen Yehui's point of view. After replying to Chen Yehui, he renewed his spirits and rushed towards Sin City, while sending his players to search for Lord Grim.

If he was going to do it, then he would try his hardest to do it well. Wind Following Sword changed his attitude and his line of thinking.

Sin City.

Even though Ye Xiu had successfully escaped from the Spinning Spiderweb Formation, he knew that it wasn't over. He understood Excellent Dynasty's goal: to hinder his progress in the event and prevent him from messing with Excellent Dynasty's lead.

"They're too crazy! Such a large guild intends on competing with you?" Chen Guo was filled with disbelief.

“There’s a lot of pressure as an expert. Even if you don’t want to, you can’t help but become another person’s obstacle.” Ye Xiu sighed, making Chen Guo really want to smash his head into the table. Even though he really was an expert, couldn’t he be a little bit more modest?

“As an expert, you obviously won’t concede, right?” Chen Guo asked.

“Concede? How? Not do the Christmas quests?” Ye Xiu replied.

“Try a different angle! For example, you can join Excellent Dynasty! For an expert like you, if you’re willing, then I’m sure they’ll accept.” Chen Guo felt that her suggestion was quite good. After all, Excellent Dynasty was her guild.. and having her guild get into a fight with her friend didn’t seem right, so Chen Guo finally concluded on this. If he joined, then wouldn’t everyone be happy?

Ye Xiu turned his head to look at Chen Guo: “Don’t tell me you were sent by Chen Yehui?” Ye Xiu had used Chen Guo’s account, so he obviously knew that Chen Guo was a member of Excellent Dynasty.

“Huh? You even know the guild leader?” Chen Guo was astonished.

“Of course! He’s the one leading the work in the tenth server!” Ye Xiu said.

“Really? Even the guild leader went to the tenth server to pioneer? No wonder I haven’t been seeing him very often. A lot of experts have been coming on less too. Could they have run to the tenth server, too?” Chen Guo mumbled.

“Oh? That’s a thing?”

“Yeah! Look.” Chen Guo opened up her Chasing Haze’s guild interface. On the guild list, she pointed out a bunch of grey names to Ye Xiu. She also proudly gave them a short introduction.

Ye Xiu only quietly listened. He had actually heard of some of these names before. He was once Excellent Era’s team captain after all. If there were any experts in the guild, then the guild would definitely report to the team. This was the most established way of finding new players: choosing from the experts in-game.

Testing the guilds’ experts was a task that Ye Xiu had frequently done. All of Excellent Dynasty’s top-tier experts had a datasheet of them in the club. Some of them had even been done by Ye Xiu. These types of characters left some impression on him.

\

“So it’s like that.” Now that Ye Xiu saw Chen Guo’s guild list, he knew that Excellent Dynasty come to the tenth server in full force. But unfortunately, their guild with their high ambitions met him, who oppressed all of the guilds. Of course, with oppression, there would be resistance. Ye Xiu didn’t think that the reactions from the guilds were weird. However, he would also compete against them like so. Shrink back? If he had that thought, then from the very start, Ye Xiu wouldn’t have brought out his Lord Grim with the Thousand Chance Umbrella.

\

“So it’s like what?” Chen Guo was still asking.

“They’re so far ahead in the Christmas event that they dominate the first fifteenth places in the leaderboard. It turns out that Excellent Dynasty had sent out so many experts. No wonder!” Ye Xiu said.

“You could also be one of them!” Completely unaware of the situation, Chen Guo was still trying to persuade him.

“If I really can’t go on any further, then I’ll consider it.” Ye Xiu smiled.

“Do you want me to talk to them for you? I’m actually pretty familiar with a few experts. I can persuade them.” Chen Guo didn’t say it without pride.

Ye Xiu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Okay okay. If I need to do it, then you have to help me!” Ye Xiu didn’t make fun of Chen Guo’s good intentions.

Chen Guo nodded her head in satisfaction. She then looked at Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim, who was still running around randomly. She couldn’t help but ask: “From the looks of it, you should hurry up and consider it! It’s been almost two hours and how many Christmas thieves have you hunted down?”

“Relax! You can still help.” Ye Xiu laughed, “When the entire Excellent Dynasty is crying, you can tell Chen Yehui that you can come to my place and persuade me.”

“Your place? You’re too arrogant! I’ll kick you out!” Chen Guo reminded Ye Xiu to pay attention to his status. She was the boss, after all. An employee dares to order her around? If I tell you to go east, then you go east. That’s the way it should be!

“Yeah yeah yeah yeah!” Ye Xiu nodded his head repeatedly. In the end, Chen Guo pointed at his screen and yelled: “Christmas thief! Hurry!”

“I see it.” Ye Xiu replied and fired at it. The Christmas thief immediately rushed towards Lord Grim, but Lord Grim didn’t meet with the thief. Instead, he jumped into the air with an Aerial Fire and flew onto a rooftop.

“What are you doing?” Chen Guo didn’t understand.

“Aren’t Christmas thieves designed in this way? The thief is very evil and merciless. He hid his identity and stole Santa’s carefully prepared presents. So as soon as he’s been discovered, in order to continue hiding his identity, he will attack the player that has found him to shut his mouth.” Ye Xiu said.

“Sounds right.” Chen Guo said.

“I plan on testing this setup.”

“How are you going to do that?’ Chen Guo asked.

“I want to see if he’ll continue chasing to try and kill me.” Ye Xiu said and, at this moment, the Christmas thief chased after him up onto the roof. This Christmas thief was an Assassin class. He was good at jumping and didn’t even need to climb the walls. At the highest point of his first jump, he jumped again.

The Christmas thief leaped onto the roof. Ye Xiu didn’t fight. He had Lord Grim turn around and run and jump to the other side of the street. On this street, there was unexpectedly a Christmas thief sneaking about. Lord Grim opened up his Thousand Chance Umbrella and fired at it.

“How many Christmas thieves do you think there are in Sin City?” Ye Xiu suddenly asked Chen Guo.

Chapter 280 – Gathering A Mob!

“What are you planning on doing?” Chen Guo’s tone carried a hint of disbelief. Ye Xiu had aggroed two Christmas thieves, but he hadn’t gone to fight them, making her feel like he had gone insane.

“Should we count them?” Ye Xiu said.

“You’re crazy.” Chen Guo watched, dumbstruck.

“Right now, I count two of them.” Ye Xiu actually started counting, while Chen Guo continued to watch in disbelief. Is this guy planning on aggroing all of Sin City’s Christmas thieves onto his body? Why would he try to commit suicide?

Two Christmas thieves chased behind Lord Grim. The Christmas thieves’ levels, classes and stats were different, so they moved at different speeds as well. The newly-aggroed Christmas thief held a Greatsword and really did look like a Berserker. His movement speed was relatively normal, but the Assassin Christmas thief was clearly faster.

However, because Ye Xiu was using Aerial Fire to fly backwards, he held the advantage in movement speed. Not only were they not getting any closer, they were growing farther and farther apart, up until the point where the Berserker had been left behind. If this was any normal monster, Ye Xiu would have already escaped from the thief’s aggro range and would then stop being chased by the thief. However, this Christmas thief wasn’t going to give up. The thief was quite similar to a dungeon’s elite monster.

“Bang!”

Lord Grim once again fired another round, hitting a third Christmas thief, who immediately took out his weapon and began chasing after him.

“Three.” Ye Xiu turned his head towards Chen Guo and reported the number he had counted.

Chen Guo had completely turned to stone. She didn’t have any reaction. Her head seemed to have already turned into a broken machine. Seeing Ye Xiu act like this, was he serious? There was no information on how many Christmas thieves were in a leveling area. However, the number of monsters in a leveling area had a limit. For example, if the limit was 100, then if there were 100 monsters, a 101st monster wouldn’t spawn. If the 100th monster died, then another monster would spawn after a certain amount of time.

Chen Guo had guessed what Ye Xiu was trying to do.

She had also guessed what the result of his actions would be.

However, was it even possible to do what he was planning? Could he guarantee that he could survive having so many Christmas thieves, all of different classes, chasing after him? Wasn’t that too much pressure?

“Number four.” Chen Guo was still thinking, when Ye Xiu reported that he had counted to four.

Because of the differences in movement speed, the four monsters were chasing after him in different places, but they were still quite a bit of distance away from Lord Grim.

Aerial Fire’s movement speed was determined by the character’s firearm. The higher the physical attack on the firearm was, the greater the recoil would be and the faster its movement speed would be. Ye Xiu’s Thousand Chance Umbrella was considered a Rifle with a recoil second only to the Handcannon. It was also a Level 25 Silver weapon, so its stats were equivalent to a Level 30 Orange weapon. The movement speed from its Aerial Fire was exceptional. In addition to his skilled playing, his Aerial Fire never seemed to stop, except only whenever he needed to land on the ground. It looked as if he was moving backwards in a perfectly straight line.

Chen Guo had no way of seeing this type of result through Ye Xiu’s first-person camera though. Otherwise, she would have definitely been astonished. All she could see was that Ye Xiu’s playing was quite quick and precise.

“Five.” Ye Xiu continued to count. The number of Christmas thieves that he had gathered became five.

Six.

Seven.

Eight.

The population in Sin City was sparse. Since Ye Xiu was only looking and not killing, his speed was naturally faster. Not long after, a long line of Christmas thieves were chasing after him, which caught the attention of any players who saw him.

“That many Christmas thieves in one mob? Lord Grim’s so greedy!”

“Sure, he’s greedy, but he’s good if he can actually kill them all.”

No one had yet to figured out Ye Xiu’s crazy idea. The players who had seen him had only thought that he was gathering a mob and then proceeding to killing them all at once, which was a common technique for leveling. However, Christmas thieves were quite strong and their respawns weren’t concentrated in one area, so most players decided to kill them one by one.

Only Chen Guo understood everything.

The train that Lord Grim had created was growing longer and longer. Right now, there were already eighteen Christmas thieves.

Lord Grim was completely safe, which was Chen Guo’s greatest astonishment. Among these Christmas thieves were long-ranged classes who were firing bullets and magic at him... But, none of these attacks affected Lord Grim’s movement speed.

While dodging these attacks, Lord Grim shuffled through streets and alleys in Sin City. While doing this, he had aggroed several Sin City residents as well, but these normal monsters weren't as persistent and, after chasing for a while, they were shaken off.

The train was still expanding. As the train passed, Ye Xiu had even met Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist.

Su Mucheng didn't know about the situation and thought that Ye Xiu had encountered some trouble. She immediately fired at the mob of Christmas thieves. However, these Christmas thieves had the setup where only the first attacker counted, so they wouldn't aggro onto her. The Christmas thieves continued to chase after Lord Grim and Su Mucheng was still attacking, so Ye Xiu messaged her.

"Stop attacking. Stop attacking."

Su Mucheng stopped: "What are you doing?"

"Gathering a mob!" Ye Xiu replied.

"You've already gathered so many. That still isn't enough?"

"Not enough. I'm going to gather all of the Christmas thieves in the entire city." Along with this, he sent an arrogant smiley face.

“Why?”

“It’s a competition! A competition to see who kills the most Christmas thieves.”

“So it’s like that. Then, it looks like there isn’t any point to staying here?” Su Mucheng wasn’t surprised like Chen Guo was, because she didn’t doubt that Ye Xiu could do this.

“Seems like it.” Ye Xiu replied.

“Though staying here to watch the chaos doesn’t sound too bad.” Su Mucheng also sent a smiley face.

“Then you can go and grab a good spot in advance.” Ye Xiu said.

“Where?”

“At the clock tower.”

“Oh!” Su Mucheng immediately understood, but she didn’t immediately go. Her Cleansing Mist ran in the opposite direction of Lord Grim. Soon after, she sent a message with her coordinates.

“Do you want to play, too?” Ye Xiu obviously understood what the message was for.

“I’m afraid that I’d mess it up so it’s better if you did it on your own!” Su Mucheng replied.

Ye Xiu led the train to the coordinates and saw Su Mucheng guarding a Christmas thief, which hadn’t yet been attacked.

Another carriage was added to the train and Su Mucheng was now running around helping Ye Xiu find new targets.

Thirty!

Ye Xiu had stopped counting out loud, but Chen Guo was still silently counting.

Thirty Christmas thieves were following behind Lord Grim now. The train’s momentum was growing larger and larger. The footsteps from the train shook half the city block with every road he passed through.

Meanwhile, on Excellent Dynasty’s side, Chen Yehui had finally received a report.

In the beginning, he didn’t know about this. He had only been looking at the leaderboards and had seen Lord Grim’s name continue to drop. He had thought that it was because of Wind Following Sword’s actions, but he didn’t know that, up until now, Wind Following Sword hadn’t been able to find Lord Grim’s whereabouts.

Only now did someone in the guild talk about Lord Grim's train.

"He's gathered around twenty or thirty Christmas thieves." a player reported.

Everyone thought that he was only gathering up a mob. Even Chen Yehui, who knew of Lord Grim's real identity, didn't even think of such a crazy idea.

"Has he gone mad from our methods? Is he planning on gathering a bunch of monsters and then killing them?" Chen Yehui thought. "Should we go and mess things up for him?"

The Christmas thief train continued to expand.

Forty. Fifty.

The spectating players finally felt that something wasn't right.

There should be a limit to how many monsters he would gather, right? If he continued to gather them, wasn't he just asking to to be killed?

No one continued to think that he was only gathering them for the sake of gathering them and killing them all at once. However, none of them had any clue what his actual purpose was.

Time continued to pass. Lord Grim's placing on the leaderboards

continued to drop, but the number of Christmas thieves behind him continued to increase.

Chen Guo was already in complete disbelief. Tang Rou had also noticed and was speechless, too.

One hundred.

Two hundred.

Three hundred……

The number of Christmas thieves continued to increase. The number of passengers in the train were enough to fill up an entire street.

A full six hours had passed.

Ye Xiu hadn’t left his seat the entire time. He hadn’t eaten dinner, nor had he had a drink of water. He hadn’t gone to the restroom yet, either. All he did was continue with his insane plan and winning Chen Guo’s special approval, who personally helped him light up a cigarette.

Chen Guo didn’t dare interrupt him. Now that things had reached this far, she wanted to see just how far Ye Xiu could take it. Just how many Christmas thieves were there in Sin City?

Chen Guo had already completely forgotten about her own character. She was only focused on Ye Xiu's situation now. The pressure of three hundred Christmas thieves was quite enormous. Ye Xiu's expression was completely focused. His gaze never left the screen and he had maintained this concentration for a long time already.

Chapter 281 – Confusion

Christmas Eve.

Even though Chen Guo had decorated the Internet Cafe in a Christmas fashion, it had only been done for attracting business. Her dinner was even simpler and cruder than usual. She took her bowl to the computer and finished eating it there. She still had to count how many Christmas thieves Ye Xiu would eventually end up gathering!

The count continued to grow. Chen Guo stopped being astonished at every increase. She currently felt like she was watching a thriller. Just how many Christmas thieves would be gathered? That was the answer she was waiting for.

Meanwhile, the other experts in the tenth server's Sin City were no longer able to sit still any longer.

The number of players who came to spectate grew larger and larger. With such a long train running around in Sin City's streets and alleys, no matter how bad the visibility was in the city, it was still possible to see an abnormal situation like this quite easily.

What everyone had thought was impossible was slowly becoming a reality.

"What is he trying to do?" The leaders of the big guilds were all discussing this.

The most sensitive among them was Excellent Dynasty. They could already see the effects from Lord Grim's movements from the data: their hunting progress in Sin City had slowed down. Christmas thieves continued to accumulate under Lord Grim. No matter how hard Excellent Dynasty searched, it was becoming harder and harder to find available Christmas thieves to kill.

Even worse, none of the Christmas thieves Lord Grim pulled were dying. If they weren't dying, then they wouldn't respawn, which meant that the number of Christmas thieves the other players could kill in Sin City was becoming less and less.

Excellent Dynasty was leading on the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards and needed Sin City to form a solid foundation. But now, their foundations were slowly crumbling. Their advantage in experts was unable to be displayed.

Chen Yehui obviously didn't want to lose their advantage. After sending out Wind Following Sword and his troops, he picked other experts to react as well. And this time, they weren't going to just hinder him. If they found Lord Grim, then they were to immediately kill him!

After Lord Grim died, they would then be able to gather many Christmas thieves. This profit was enough to make Chen Yehui excited.

Chen Yehui wasn't the only one with this thought process. In front of such a profit, killing others was bound to happen.

Everyone understood that Lord Grim was a skilled expert, but under this type of situation, what did it matter if he was a god-level expert?

As the driver of the train, he didn't have the opportunity to pause for even the slightest bit. With that type of pressure, how was he going to fight with other players? They didn't even need to fight him directly. If they just stalled him, the mob of Christmas thieves would eventually swarm him and crush him into a pulp.

The guilds had created their own beautiful plans and then sent out their players to accomplish it. The number of players coming out wasn't few, either. After eliminating Lord Grim, they would immediately scramble for the Christmas thieves.. so, the more players, the better!

But the reality of the situation wasn't as beautiful as they had anticipated.

Wind Following Sword, who had been chasing after Lord Grim's whereabouts the entire time, had discovered the issue long ago.

It wasn't hard to find Lord Grim's general whereabouts. The train parading through the streets was pretty easy to see. However, the train was way too chaotic. Finding out where exactly Lord Grim was in the train was extraordinarily difficult.

Different Christmas thieves ran at different speeds, so there were gaps in their chase. Those who were farther away could no longer

even see where Lord Grim was, but with their AI's automatic searching, they were able to still know where Lord Grim was. When they chased, they chose the most convenient route, which might not necessarily be Lord Grim's original route.

Players would often see these Christmas thieves chasing Lord Grim, but the problem was, these thieves' movements were completely out of sync. Some were running east, some were running west, some were climbing over walls……

Wind Following Sword compiled the reports from the players he had sent out and then used the map to determine where Lord Grim was located.

Every time he directed players to a location, they would always reply that there was nothing there.

This was already his fourth time of receiving "nothing there". Wind Following Sword's confidence had been struck once again. He was already feeling embarrassed about having the players continue running nowhere.

"Ye Qiu is moving too quickly." Wind Following Sword reported to Chen Yehui, "He's using the Christmas thieves' random running movements to create a very confusing situation. We can very easily chase after the thieves, but.. we can't verify his exact location."

"What do you mean? You can't find him?" Chen Yehui's mood immediately turned sour.

“Only by luck……” When Wind Following Sword’s Spinning Spiderweb Formation had been broken through, his confidence had already dissipated. After a single match, he had already understood the distance between him and his opponent. After this, even though he continued to persist, the reality was just too cruel. Ye Qiu was still a level higher.

Luck wasn’t something that anyone could control. Ye Xiu used his movement speed and terrain to cause the Christmas thieves to cause chaos, but if you had good luck and randomly bumped into him, then there was nothing he could do about that.

Currently, there really were a few players like that. When they ran past a street, they turned their cameras.

“Lord Grim!!” The players were surprised to discover him.

Even though they weren’t able to see his ID, with a single person in front and countless Christmas thieves behind, if that person leading the mob wasn’t Lord Grim, who else could it be?

They then saw Lord Grim jump and, with a gunshot, hop onto the roof.

After three seconds, all they saw were a bunch of Christmas thieves climbing up the wall. The players immediately ran to the nearby street.

Huh? There were thieves climbing up the walls by the nearby

street too.

Lord Grim was still on the roof!

And that rooftop wasn't a place that just anyone could reach. Those who could go, went up. Those who couldn't, ran along the two side streets and hastily called for help.

After that, they saw Lord Grim run onto the street and then jump onto another roof. After doing this several times, the majority of players immediately lost him.

A Gunner was able to catch him though. He was also very familiar with going up and down like this and was able to chase Lord Grim onto the streets.

Lord Grim began using Aerial Fire.

The Gunner began to sweat. When they used Aerial Fire, they were flying backwards, so they wouldn't use Aerial Fire to chase. Because if they chased while going backwards, their backs would then be exposed to the opponent's gun. So if you used Aerial Fire and the opponent used Aerial Fire, you'd be hit by the opponent's bullets. Under this type of situation, chasing would be very difficult.

Everyone knew that Lord Grim was a great expert. The Gunner didn't dare play anything difficult in front of Lord Grim, so his only choice was to run instead, while reporting the situation to his

boss. Those Christmas thieves were also following closely after. From this, the gunner was able to personally feel just how chaotic Ye Xiu's train was.

Lord Grim rushed to the end of a street and then made a right turn, disappearing from the Gunner's line of sight.

The Gunner immediately turned back and used Aerial Fire to increase the speed. How could he know that Ye Xiu's Lord Grim would turn around and glance at him? Seeing the Gunner use Aerial Fire, Ye Xiu immediately took advantage of the fact that they were still far from each other to sneakily slip away to a nearby street.

This type of trick might not be enough to trick the opponents, but these small details were what allowed Ye Xiu to create such a confusing situation.

The orders from many guilds were very simple: follow the Christmas thieves. Because of the Christmas thieves' AI, they didn't need to see Lord Grim to know where he was. Their paths would never be wrong and they would always head towards Lord Grim.

However, these Christmas thieves' movement speeds couldn't be compared to Lord Grim. If players only followed them, they would never be able to catch Lord Grim.

Just from movement speed alone, Ye Xiu was faster than the majority of players. And this was a huge advantage for Ye Xiu.

With a Silver Weapon as a gun, along with his stable and adept playing, no Gunner could beat him. As for other classes, their movement skills had cooldowns and they couldn’t last as long……

After six hours of persistence, Ye Xiu had already gone past the most difficult part of the plan. The more Christmas thieves behind him, the greater his advantage was and the more difficult it was for players to find his position.

322 Christmas thieves.

No guild knew of this terrifying number. The only person who knew of it was Chen Guo, who had been quietly counting the entire time.

Chapter 282 – Dark

“323.....” Chen Guo watched as Ye Xiu pulled another Christmas thief. The 323rd quickly joined the flood of Christmas thieves behind Lord Grim and was instantly submerged.

Ye Xiu controlled Lord Grim and, under his plan, the actual number of Christmas thieves he was facing wasn’t as crazy as others had imagined it would be. If Chen Guo hadn’t been counting the entire time, then if she looked at Ye Xiu’s screen, she wouldn’t have even thought that he was facing a terrifying 323 Christmas thieves.

As he pulled 323 Christmas thieves, the number of remaining Christmas thieves decreased, which made it ever more difficult for Ye Xiu to find new ones. But he wasn’t done yet and Lord Grim continued to rush about. The game’s settings had changed to a windowed screen. Alongside the windowed screen was a map of Sin City, similar to what Wind Following Sword had done.

If he was just running around randomly with the Christmas thieves, it wouldn’t anything difficult for Ye Xiu. But as the guilds began to react, Ye Xiu had to implement more variables into his plan. Chen Guo saw his look of concentration, so she didn’t bother him and only watched quietly as he played.

The map was filled with Christmas thieves running around. These Christmas thieves could obviously be attacked, too. However, those players wouldn’t gain any points from killing these Christmas thieves, so doing so was equivalent to doing free labor for Ye Xiu.

Players could only watch as the grandiose flood of Christmas thieves swept past them, since killing them wouldn't benefit them. It made the players truly feel gloomy. They continued to search for Lord Grim's whereabouts and also looked for any Christmas thieves that had escaped from the net.

The progress with the Christmas thieves hunting for the guilds grew more and more disheartening, but there was nothing they could do. They had already been working hard at it for several hours, but Lord Grim was still as alive as ever. Quite a few had seen him, but not a single one was able to follow and block him.

"But if we kill them, then at the very least, there'll be new Christmas thieves that'll respawn. We shouldn't be just standing around without any monsters to kill!" On Blue Brook Guild's side, Blue River and his friends were discussing amongst each other. They hadn't made any progress in the past hour. What was happening in Sin City was completely unimaginable.

"But so what if we kill them? When new ones respawn, won't Lord Grim just gather them again? If he can do it once, then he can do it twice……" Blue Brook Guild's Bound Boat said.

"Kill Lord Grim!" Flower Lantern was more impulsive.

"Do you think that no one else has thought of that yet? And what are their results?" Bound Boat said. Blue River also let out a long sigh.

“Then what do we do? Are we just going to watch?” Flower Lantern said.

“I’m thinking……. that he’s doing this to create a situation where there’s nowhere for us to go, so we’ll have no other choice but to kill the Christmas thieves. But if we can restrain ourselves, he’ll also be in a situation where it’ll be too late to stop. With so many Christmas thieves, how was he going to kill them?” Bound Boat said. He also knew Lord Grim’s true identity, so he didn’t doubt Lord Grim’s skill. However, Lord Grim killing the mob by himself was still impossible.

“Oh……” Everyone felt that Bound Boat’s analysis made sense.

Blue Brook Guild wasn’t the only guild bound in a knot. Herb Garden, Tyrannical Ambition, Samsara, Misty Castle… Which guild wasn’t scratching at the wall helplessly? In the end, every guild came to the same conclusion as Bound Boat’s analysis.

No guild wanted to help Lord Grim by working for free, especially Excellent Dynasty. They didn’t know how many Christmas thieves Lord Grim had accumulated exactly, but if they helped him kill all of them, then Chen Yehui didn’t doubt that Lord Grim would immediately jump onto the top of the leaderboards, stepping on their Excellent Dynasty’s first fifteen places.

This was something that Chen Yehui didn’t want to see, even more so than not being able to kill Christmas thieves. At the very least, their Excellent Dynasty would be in the lead. Why would Chen Yehui personally help him just for him to step on them?

Every guild entered this type of overcautious state.

Even though Ye Xiu's routes were mapped out and planned, the pace at which he was gathering monsters was getting slower. He was gradually entering the stage where he could no longer move forward.

341……

After achieving this number with great difficulty, another half an hour passed, but Ye Xiu still wasn't able to find any new ones.

How many Christmas thieves were in Sin City? It was just something that he had said. How could a single person figure this out? The guilds were all gloomy, but they would sometimes still sometimes be able to find a fish that had escaped from the nets. When these Christmas thieves were killed, another would then randomly spawn. It was just that the number of Christmas thieves that spawned were very few now, so it was already no longer possible to find one just by casually strolling around.

"They've all been stolen by him. I haven't killed one in a long time." Tang Rou was also one of those in Sin City struggling for a penny. She was also affected by the situation and her progress was becoming more and more miserable.

"Pretty much." Ye Xiu suddenly said.

“What are you going to do now?” Chen Guo excitedly asked. She had wanted to ask this question for awhile.

“Tsk. I originally thought that these guilds would move out. However, it seems like this time, they’re very reserved!” Ye Xiu sighed. The guilds had clearly determined the pros and cons of the situation this time. Even though they had been chasing to stop him the entire time, none of them had attacked the running Christmas thieves.

“If they’re not going to move, then I’ll have to do it myself.” Ye Xiu sighed.

“How…. how are you going to do that?” Chen Guo asked. She felt as if she waiting for the final climax in a suspense film.

“Just keep watching and you’ll know.” Ye Xiu grinned.

Still stalling! If you weren’t busy, then I’d have beat you to death already! Chen Guo was gloomy, but she didn’t do anything. She mindlessly attacked monsters as she glanced at Ye Xiu’s screen from time to time. Her day had been wasted. The majority of the time was spent watching Ye Xiu play. Especially true when those players had come to stop him, which had made Chen Guo extremely nervous.

Meanwhile, Lord Grim had already shifted directions. After Aerial Firing for a bit, he turned around and rushed straight forward.

In that direction was an enormous clock tower. Under the flashing lightning bolts, it appeared extremely menacing.

“Hey hey!” Tang Rou called for Chen Guo.

“Hm?” Chen Guo turned around. Tang Rou was tapping her screen.

“Oh!” Chen Guo returned back to reality. She had been watching Ye Xiu the entire time and her Chasing Haze was now surrounded by monsters.

She quickly dealt with the monsters. When Chen Guo looked at Ye Xiu’s screen again, Lord Grim had already run to the bottom of the clock tower.

“Are you planning on……”

While still in mid-sentence, she saw Lord Grim jump up and fire. Gunshots rang out and Lord Grim flew diagonally, landing on a protrusion on the clock tower.

“I’m going to jump up.” Ye Xiu grinned.

“D*mn, do you think you’re Su Mucheng?” Chen Guo called.

In Glory, there were a lot of these types of high buildings, weird trees, and precipices. Under normal circumstances, it wasn’t

possible to climb them. But it was possible to challenge this through one's skills and through meticulous research. The methods for doing this were something the game developers had never anticipated.

Sin City's clock tower was one of these buildings. The clock tower didn't have any stairs. In order to climb up, your only choice was to jump. But so far, very few had been able to accomplish this. There was a video of a successful climb of Sin City's clock tower on the web. It was a video from long ago, in which Su Mucheng used Aerial Fire to do it and it was recognized as the peak of the usage of Aerial Fire. And now, Ye Xiu just said that he was going to do it too. How could Chen Guo not jump to her feet at this?

"Oh? You watched the video? I'm going to do the same thing." Ye Xiu nodded his head and expressed his approval to Chen Guo.

"Let's see you do it!" Chen Guo startled. Chen Guo had also tried to climb Sin City's clock tower before and clearly understood the difficulty of this task. The footholds weren't meant to be footholds. Some of them were just a small bulge from the wall. Landing steadily on them required extremely precise playing. Chen Guo had already recognized that she didn't have the skill to do it, which only made her respect Su Mucheng, who could do it.

But now? Ye Xiu was going to do it?

Chapter 283 – To Live High And Look Down

By the time Chen Guo finished saying this, Ye Xiu's Lord Grim had already jumped twice and began to fire. His character flew through the air in a perfect arc, landing steadily onto the required place.

How was the clock tower climbed? In theory, Chen Guo knew the answer. She had studied Su Mucheng's video quite a bit. When she watched Ye Xiu's playing, sure enough, it was the exact same as that video. Every foothold that he took was the exact same as how she knew it. However, every time she tried, she would always fail. Ye Xiu, on the other hand, had already succeeded twice.

Chen Guo began to grow nervous again. She understood very clearly that, for this type of jumping, if a single mistake was made, then all of the previous efforts would be wasted. She had experienced this many times before.

"Guo Guo, look here." At this moment, Tang Rou pulled at her. Chen Guo turned her head and looked. Soft Mist had also run to the bottom of the clock tower. Her camera was directed towards Lord Grim.

Jump, shoot; Jump, shoot.....

There was almost no pause between Lord Grim's jumping and shooting. Apart from the times that he needed to turn his body, every time that he landed, he would then immediately begin to jump. His character looked like it was sliding along the wall of the

clock tower. After only a short while, he had already reached a quarter of the way up the clock tower.

Slow down! Chen Guo's hands were sweating from nervousness. Her earphones felt like they were squeezing her head. She took them off, which let her listen to the sounds of Ye Xiu's playing.

A stop, a pause. The clicking of his mouse and the tapping of his keyboard had a rhythm. With every beat, his character jumped. It felt as if she was watching a movie, where the sound perfectly synced together.

Beneath the clock tower, on the streets, were incoming Christmas thieves. 341 Christmas thieves had finally gathered at one spot. At this moment, more and more were accumulating underneath the clock tower. They surrounded it, restless and noisy. Then, one after the other began to climb the tower.

Chen Guo saw that Ye Xiu had no way of turning back. If he ever made a single mistake and fell down, then he would immediately be drowned in the flood of Christmas thieves and be killed instantly.

The suspense film turned into a horror film. Chen Guo's heart had leaped up into her throat. She almost didn't want to watch anymore.

Up! Up!

Lord Grim continued to ascend without any hesitation and without any mistakes. The difficult places that Chen Guo recalled were easily passed over.

And finally, just as he was about to reach the top, Chen Guo suddenly cried: “Ah!”

On the screen, Lord Grim jumped and fired like usual. Except this time, his character was off from the top by a little. He wouldn’t reach it!

Lightning flashed down. Chen Guo suddenly remembered that this final point was very high and required that the character had a certain level of recoil, jumping ability, and weight. The instant that Ye Xiu jumped, he might not have prepared for this most difficult point.

Chen Guo helplessly watched as Lord Grim failed to reach the top. He was already beginning to descend. Just as she was upset that she hadn’t reminded him in time, she suddenly heard Ye Xiu repeatedly tap his keyboard. Lord Grim raised his weapon and then opened it.

“What are you doing? A parachute?” Chen Guo whispered in puzzlement. But the Thousand Chance Umbrella didn’t stop there. The canopy of the umbrella receded back to the umbrella bones. Eight umbrella bones bunched together and then began to rotate.

“D*mn, no way!!” Chen Guo yelled. This time, she recognized it. This was the Mechanic skill: Rotor Wing.

Lord Grim's descent immediately stopped. After hanging in the air for a bit, he suddenly began to ascend. Following this, Ye Xiu made another move and the Thousand Chance Umbrella returned to its original form, allowing Lord Grim to land on the clock tower's top.

"This thing can even function as a Mechanical Box!!" Chen Guo said in astonishment.

Mechanical Boxes were special equipment, which were made for Mechanics. Even though Mechanics were considered Gunners, in reality, the majority of their skills didn't use their guns, but rather a Mechanical Box. It didn't have any attack stats, but it could increase the levels for skills.

As a result, for Mechanics, they held guns in their hands and carried a Mechanical Box along their waist. Only this setup allowed them to completely use their skills, a unique aspect of this class.

And even though Rotor Wing was a level 20 and under common skill, without a Mechanical Box, it couldn't be used.

"Or are you carrying a Mechanical Box on you?" Chen Guo asked.

"No, the umbrella has a Mechanical Box function." Ye Xiu said.

"F*ck. What a weird weapon!" Chen Guo was speechless.

Ye Xiu chuckled, but didn't say anything. His character's camera turned.

"Ah, there's someone up here!" Chen Guo jumped up in fright, seeing that there was someone up at the top of the clock tower. But after seeing the other person's name, Cleansing Mist, she recognized her as the person who had helped Tang Rou. This person was one of their friends.

"She also jumped up……" Chen Guo muttered and felt her heart ache a little. This sister was also a Launcher like her and played with Tang Rou and Ye Xiu, too. Chen Guo couldn't help comparing herself to this Launcher. Now she saw that this Launcher had actually been able to jump up to the top. Even if it was only for Aerial Fire, she couldn't compare herself to this Launcher.

"Wow! There's no need for all of this!!" Ye Xiu was talking with Su Mucheng, in-game. Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist and him had started a trade transaction. She had sent him a large amount of potions, which were all mana potions, instantly stuffing his Weight to the max.

"Just in case!" Su Mucheng said.

"I'm not used to having this much Weight." Ye Xiu said.

"It's not like you need to move too quickly." Su Mucheng said.

"That might not be true!" Ye Xiu had Lord Grim walk to the edge

of the clock tower. The clock tower was very tall. The Christmas thieves looked like ants, which were swarming their way up the clock tower.

Tang Rou, who was beneath the clock tower, was looking at the top of the tower, but the fog made it difficult to see. When lightning flashed down and lit up the sky, she was able to see two figures on top of the tower.

The other guilds were bitterly searching for Lord Grim. Finally, when they reached here, it was too late. Those who were quicker were at least able to admire Lord Grim's heroic feat of jumping to the top of the tower.

"This is..... hard to stop halfway?" After receiving this news, Blue River helplessly said to Bound Boat.

Bound Boat immediately turned silent.

They had already figured out that these Christmas thieves were probably going to be taken down by Lord Grim, who was now living high and looking down. And the other players, who didn't know Lord Grim's true identity, were still amazed at the fact that he had jumped up to the top of the clock tower.

Chen Yehui was extremely vexed. He wasn't surprised in the slightest that Ye Qiu was able to jump up to the top. But why hadn't he thought of this place? He had only thought that Ye Qiu wanted to spite them, forcing the guilds to kill his Christmas thieves. But he hadn't thought that Ye Qiu actually had a plan that

he could fall back to. If he had thought of this earlier, Chen Yehui would have been able to guess that he would use the clock tower for this purpose.

And now.. it was too late.

By the time that Chen Yehui had personally reached the clock tower, he fell dumbstruck just like every other player there. There were so many Christmas thieves that it was impossible to count them all. Now that they had all gathered together in one place, the sight was too strong.

The Christmas thieves were completely tunneled in. They didn't care about the players behind them in the slightest. As if they were going to pay respects at a shrine, they bravely headed towards that clock tower. And the players? They could only stupidly watch.

Chen Yehui looked left and right and saw Plantago Seed, Blue River, Cold Night, Lonely Drink, Backlight Bomb, Hazy Mist.....

The guild leaders of every top guild in the tenth server were all gathered in the same place, staring stupidly..... staring up high at the figures that could only be seen when lightning flashed.

The Christmas thieves leading the character were just about to reach the top, when lightning flashed down, allowing them to see the real situation. On top of the clock tower wasn't just one person, but two. The moment the lightning arced down, two streaks of flame roared out from the muzzles of these two figures.

Flames exploded on the clock tower's stone walls. Everyone could hear the sad and shrill shrieks. The Christmas thieves that had been hit were blown flying. What were they going to grab onto in the air? If they weren't going to fall to the ground, where else could they go?

"These were all points! These were all presents!" the players thought as their hearts ached.

Chapter 284 – There's Still Hope

The damage from falling off the clock tower was much greater than the damage coming from players. If players were to fall down, then they would certainly die.

Hearing these Christmas thieves shriek and shrill as they fell made all the players there ache. They wouldn't die from the fall, would they? Wasn't that too easy for Lord Grim?

Just as they were thinking of this, they saw a giant beam of light shoot down from the top of the clock tower towards the ground. This was a Laser Rifle from Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist.

This attack was a spectacular sight, though the damage from it wasn't as impressive as the visual effects. The thieves at the front of the charge ate the Laser Rifle and were pushed apart, falling down from the clock tower. Afterwards, the Laser Rifle's damage gradually decreased. In the end, the attack had only pushed down three Christmas thieves. Even though the others had been hit, they were able to cling onto the clock tower's walls.

Whether the monsters could be shot down depended on the skill's effect. The most optimal skills were the ones with a strong Blow Away effect. Knockbacks, such as from a charged-up Laser Rifle, could knock the Christmas thieves into each other and push a few down. If the skill effect was weaker, then the Christmas thieves would be pushed, but they wouldn't fall.

Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng naturally understood this well. All sorts

of skills were shot down from the top of the clock tower. Layer after layer of Christmas thieves continuously plummeted. Some quickly fell to the very bottom, while some only fell halfway, and some only just began to fall. Gradually, the shrieks from the falling Christmas thieves combined into one like a chorus, accompanying Sin City's sinister atmosphere. Players that heard this felt a creeping coldness climb up their spines.

The guild leaders got together again. Some shook their heads in helplessness, while others sighed. Some looked up towards the sky in shock.

The worst among them was Chen Yehui!

This was because his guild currently ruled the leaderboards. The other guilds had already begun to feel the effects from Excellent Dynasty's huge investment in the tenth server.

Ignoring all else, the number of experts in the Heavenly Domain's Excellent Dynasty had become fewer. Everyone was aware of Excellent Dynasty's movements now.

Though even if they knew, every guild had their own plans for their development in the new server and didn't immediately invest more into it in order to keep up with Excellent Dynasty. And this time, in the Christmas event, Excellent Dynasty monopolized the tenth server's leaderboards as a result. The other guilds knew that they wouldn't be able to compete with Excellent Dynasty. They saw this, but didn't bother with it too much. From a different point of view, Excellent Dynasty may look great in the tenth server, but what about the Heavenly Domain? Without their

experts, they were doing extremely poorly in the event. Their performance could even be compared to guilds that had been made by casual players.

As a result, even though everyone was watching Lord Grim show off his might, everyone felt differently about it. Other guilds would only profit a bit less because of Ye Xiu's move, but no one felt worse than Chen Yehui.

"Should we go and kill them? At the very least, the Christmas thieves will begin respawning sooner. With his method, who knows how long it will take for him to kill them all? I sent some people to check. These Christmas thieves won't die with a single fall and will even continue climbing. We really don't know how many times it will take for one of them to die from falling."

There were already players beginning to discuss whether they should kill the Christmas thieves or not. After realizing that there was no way they could reach Lord Grim, quite a few players were beginning to have this thought.

"Kill them and gift Lord Grim free points? After that, he'll just gather up more of them and then we go and help him again? F*ck, disgusting!" There were also voices who disagreed, especially from those who detested Lord Grim.

Chen Yehui didn't want to just do nothing either. He wanted to start another alliance to oppose Lord Grim. But this time, he failed. All the other guild leaders just laughed and cut off the conversation. Chen Yehui also knew that, in this Christmas event, their Excellent Dynasty had profited the most so far. If they were

to oppose Lord Grim, their Excellent Dynasty would still profit the most from it. What guild would agree to that?

Chen Yehui was helpless. Lord Grim was at the top of the clock tower, but he had no way of dealing with him. Even though he had many experts under him, none of them could guarantee that they could climb up the tower in a single try. Even if they could, with Lord Grim guarding the clock tower, if they tried to jump, wouldn't they be in the same situation as the Christmas thieves?

Chen Yehui was at his wit's end. In the end, his only choice was to bitterly continue looking for Christmas thieves. As Lord Grim killed his thieves, more would begin to respawn in Sin City.

Most of the guilds were already beginning to move out. Quite a few had begun to disperse.

Help Lord Grim kill off the Christmas thieves to have them respawn faster? In the end, no one did this. For people like Chen Yehui and Lonely Drink, doing something like that would make them feel as disgusted as if they had eaten a fly. They truly couldn't do it. Those who wanted to do this also gave up because, if they did it, their players would be left at the clock tower, while the other guilds who didn't do this would disperse and start looking for the respawned Christmas thieves. Helping Lord Grim was tolerable, but to be taken advantage of by others wasn't something that the guilds could tolerate.

"I say we should try to control Lord Grim. We should take advantage while he's trapped at the top of the clock tower to have a few of our troops kill him when he comes down." Blossom

Valley's Backlight Bomb said. His team had been killed by Ye Xiu before and he still remembered it well!

"Kill him? To where? He'll just come back from Congee City.. and then what? Are you going to lock up Sin City's entrance?" Hazy Mist refuted.

In everyone's eyes, they couldn't just chase him like before and split their forces again, right? The Christmas event only lasted for 36 hours. Who would use their limited time wasting their resources?

"F*ck! It's everyone for themselves!" The guild leaders sighed and then dispersed.

In the square beneath the clock tower, the players had left. But in the nearby streets, some players would walk for a bit and then stop and turn their heads to look.

"In just a short moment, they've reached another level." Blue Brook Guild was one of the guilds that hadn't completely left. Right now, Bound Boat was looking at the clock tower and talking to Blue River.

Blue River's character raised his hand and was clearly observing as well. After a short pause, he said: "You're right."

"Does this mean that it's possible that Lord Grim won't be able to hold on?" Flower Lantern said, while gulping.

If Lord Grim couldn't hold on, then that meant that the instant he died, the Christmas thieves would return to their original state.

Blue Brook Guild obviously didn't mind taking the thieves for themselves.

"I'm afraid that we won't be the only guild to figure this out." Bound Boat said as he lowered his head and looked around. With Sin City's visibility, the only thing that they could see was the rain and fog. They couldn't tell if there were other people around.

"With so many of them, we won't be able to eat them all. Even if we split the pot up, it'll still be good for us."

Blue River laughed bitterly: "Our guild wouldn't be able to finish the meal and that guy wants to do it all himself."

"Let him die from overeating!" Flower Lantern said fiercely and hoped that the Christmas thieves would hurry and submerge the clock tower.

"What do you think? Can you hold on?" Chen Guo was worried about this. From the beginning of his resistance, Ye Xiu's playing had become extremely quick. His character was constantly shuffling about the peak of the tower. But seeing Ye Xiu's expression and seeing how he didn't look nervous, Chen Guo couldn't help but bother him and ask.

“Just barely!” Ye Xiu grinned.

He and Su Mucheng couldn’t stop to rest for even a single moment. The Christmas thieves had climbed up all around the tower, but they weren’t going one at a time. Luckily, the clock tower became narrower the higher up it went. At the very peak of the tower, there was only enough space for five thieves to climb. According to these five spots, Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng split the tower into five sections, which were A, B, C, D and E.

“B!” Su Mucheng called.

Lord Grim hastily rushed over. A Christmas thief was just about to climb up when Lord Grim swept it away with a Falling Flower Palm.

“D!”

Lord Grim turned around and ran back. This Christmas thief was a Gunner. As he climbed, he even fired at Lord Grim.

Ye Xiu hastily dodged. He extended his arm and threw a grenade at the Christmas thief. Bang!

“A!” Su Mucheng called again.

“Almost, almost……” Below the clock tower, squatting under the darkness, countless players looked up towards the tower, nervously awaiting the future’s results.

Chapter 285 – We Can't Let It Go To Waste

The clock tower's peak was high and distant. From the streets, the only thing that could be seen was a vague, dark shape. Normally, the sudden flashes from lightning scared players. But right now, everyone looked forward to them. It allowed them see clearly, saving them some effort.

"They've gotten up!!" a player shouted. He saw a hazy figure leap onto the clock tower's peak.

"GO!!" Chen Yehui yelled.

He hadn't given up yet. He had also noticed a Christmas thief breaking in. He had plenty of players handy and immediately split them into two groups. Half of them were to disperse and look for the newly respawned Christmas thieves, while the other half were to prepare to scramble for the pile of Christmas thieves.

Hearing their guild leader's orders, Excellent Dynasty's players immediately rushed to the streets. With so many players flooding the streets, it was quite easy for others to take notice of them.

After all, all of the guilds were positioned in a circle, so everyone had a different viewing angle. When Excellent Dynasty saw the Christmas thief go up, the Blue Brook Guild's players hadn't seen it yet. However, once they saw the players on the opposite side of them rushing forward, even though they didn't know which guild they were from, they easily figure out why they had moved out.

“Go!” Blue River also shouted an order and Blue Brook Guild’s players rushed forward as well.

And like this, they tipped off each other and, in a short moment, six different troops had rushed out from the surrounding six streets, forming a giant circle around the clock tower.

“Cough.....” Someone gently coughed. This scene was a bit awkward!

But many of them didn’t care about this at all and had their heads raised, watching the Christmas thieves’ movements. The Christmas thieves were still climbing though, which meant that Lord Grim was still alive.

“F*ck!” Someone cursed on Excellent Dynasty’s side. They watched as the blurry figure that had flipped onto the top of the clock tower made a distant shriek and then fell onto the ground.

“Were we too impulsive?” a player seized the moment to ask.

They had only seen a blurry, dark figure flip onto the clock tower and had rushed out simply because of that. It truly was somewhat impulsive. The players who had positioned themselves and prepared to press the buttons for their skills unhappily loosened up their hands.

Everyone waited a bit, but they didn’t see any other Christmas thief reach the top.

“Should we go back?” The guilds whispered amongst themselves.

“What do you mean, ‘go back’…” a player said, while looking left and right. Everyone was out in the open. In any case, they stayed. Everyone understood that there was no point in hiding things from each other.

As a result, everyone raised their heads in unison and watched.

“A!”

“C!”

“D!”

Su Mucheng was constantly calling out.

“I say, are your cooldowns really that long?” Ye Xiu figured out that there was a problem. Su Mucheng’s Launcher didn’t have as many skills as his unspecialized, so there was no way she could continuously shoot Christmas thieves down like Lord Grim could. A lot of her time was spent observing the thieves’ positions. However, why did it seem like she was attacking less and less?

“Ha ha ha, they’re not! I just thought that it’d be fun like this.” Su Mucheng laughed.

“Are you trying to mess with me?”

“Have you eaten dinner?” Su Mucheng asked.

“Not yet.”

“Really? How sad. Then, I’ll help you out!” Su Mucheng said. She sent an Anti-Tank Missile towards a climbing Christmas thief in Area C. The explosion that resulted from it brought down two other Christmas thieves as well.

“Have you eaten?’ Ye Xiu asked.

“I have!” Su Mucheng hadn’t been gathering monsters the entire time like Ye Xiu, who didn’t even have time to take a sip of water. She had first helped Ye Xiu look for Christmas thieves and after that, went to the main city to buy a bunch of potions. She then came back and jumped up to the peak of the clock tower and waited with plenty of time to eat some food.

After Su Mucheng started trying again, they moved like butterflies floating past flowers. After a short while, the Christmas thieves, which had almost been about to break through, were pushed back down once again.

This scene was something that the guilds didn’t want to see.

“Maybe it’s only temporary?” Everyone silently thought.

In the blink of an eye, half an hour had passed. It was a bit too long for it to be temporary now. Chen Yehui, who was looking at the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards, discovered that Lord Grim, who had fallen off the list, was now shooting up on it like a rocket.

The Christmas thieves that had fallen off from the clock tower might not be dead, but they were pretty much halfway to being dead. As a result, when they climbed up and fell two or three more times, they would eventually die.

Right now, it was time to seize the prize. Every time that Chen Yehui refreshed the page, he saw Lord Grim leap forward. Accompanying this was the repeated cries of the Christmas thieves falling down.

Chen Yehui refused to give up. He raised his head and prayed that the Christmas thieves would grow fiercer. The other guilds hadn’t backed out yet either. Everyone still had some hope and wished that Lord Grim wouldn’t be able to hang on.

They had seen Christmas thieves reach the top several times. They were all ready to attack, but they were quickly blown away, and even bringing a few of their bros along with them.

Another half an hour passed.

The amount of Christmas thieves was reduced significantly. Of the six guilds, only four remained. Two of the guilds had already retreated.

Every time a Christmas thief died, another one would quickly respawn in Sin City. As for them? They didn't see any signs of Lord Grim's defeat, so they didn't want to waste any more time.

Four, three, two..... Finally only Excellent Dynasty was left.

It wasn't as if Chen Yehui couldn't see the current situation. It was just that he refused to accept it! From the looks of it, it didn't seem like Lord Grim was going to have any trouble guarding the clock tower. But what if he suddenly made some sort of grave mistake? Chen Yehui was already betting on his luck.

Lord Grim's standing on the leaderboards continued to rise faster and faster. Chen Yehui watched as he shot up, but there was nothing that he could do to stop him.

400th place, 300th place, 200th place.....

Chen Yehui finally saw another familiar name rising up along with Lord Grim.

Cleansing Mist.

Chen Yehui hadn't noticed it in the beginning because this name was unexpectedly placed higher than Lord Grim. When Lord Grim hit 200th place, Cleansing Mist was already in the top 200.

Chen Yehui was surprised and checked again and saw Soft Mist's name, who was unexpectedly higher than Lord Grim as well.

Clearly, these three had partied up to hunt the Christmas thieves. If they were in a party, everyone shared the points from a Christmas thief. As a result, the three rose up quickly in the leaderboards together. Chen Yehui had only been paying attention to Lord Grim. When Lord Grim was gathering up all of those monsters, he hadn't gained any points, while those two kept their rankings on the leaderboard.

At this moment, after working hard for several hours, it was finally time to harvest the fruits of his labor. As for Sin City's other players, they were left with the slowly recovering Christmas thief population.

Players were dropping in ranks as they were surpassed by these three. Even though the three were sharing the points, it was still more than enough to surpass the players who had completely lost their advantage.

Midnight. On the tenth server's Sin City clock tower, the two-hour-long battle finally ended.

Cleansing Mist, Soft Mist, and Lord Grim were now ranked first, second and third on the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards. Excellent Dynasty's fifteen heroes had gotten stepped on in the end, and three times, too. Chen Yehui's expression was so ugly that it looked like he could die at any moment.

The corpses of the Christmas thieves piled up beneath the clock tower. A large portion of them had already respawned, but the Christmas thieves that were still piled there made the clock tower look like a Christmas tree, even though there was a bit of blood on it.

The bloody Christmas tree was filled with the Christmas spirit, though. The tree was covered with presents; they were presents that had dropped from the dead Christmas thieves.

Soft Mist was currently climbing up the tree and worked hard to collect these presents.

Although the person controlling Soft Mist wasn't Tang Rou, but instead, was Chen Guo. Soft Mist wasn't able to jump up onto the clock tower, so she wasn't able to do much in the battle. Chen Guo had only been there originally to watch, but now she wasn't able to watch any longer because of these presents.

341 Christmas thieves. 341 presents. The system protected them. Those who weren't in the party couldn't pick them up. Leaving them there would be a waste.

Tang Rou didn't really care and, in the end, was scolded by Chen Guo as a result. Chen Guo then pushed Tang Rou to the side and then personally went to collect the presents for her. Tang Rou didn't know whether to laugh or cry and left Chen Guo to do it.

Chapter 286 – Harming Others For One's Personal Gain

Midnight. Normally, Ye Xiu would have taken the shift an hour ago. But today, for the Christmas event, Ye Xiu had created such a crazy scene. Chen Guo was even more nervous about it than Ye Xiu was. She let him off with a break and randomly had someone else sub in for Ye Xiu.

Chen Guo had been controlling Soft Mist to collect the presents, when she heard several gun shots from her headphones. Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist had jumped down from the clock tower. Using their guns' recoil, they reduced a portion of the damage taken from falling too far down. If not, if they had directly dropped down from the clock tower, they'd definitely die, which would then, just be a joke.

The two characters came down one after the other and also began to pick up their presents. However, while Lord Grim was picking them up, he was also throwing away potions. They were all blue mana potions. As he was doing that, he grumbled: "See, I told you that you bought too many!"

"More is better than less." Cleansing Mist said and also threw away any excess items from her bag.

It had been about who knew how long it was since the first Christmas thief had dropped to his death. Actually, quite a few presents had already disappeared. But even so, the three still weren't able to completely pick up all of the presents that hadn't disappeared yet.

The three characters circled around and around the Christmas tree, picking up presents. All around the streets, several eyes stared at the scene.

The main force of the six guilds had withdrawn, but they had left a few players there who would report to the guild in case Lord Grim made a disastrous mistake. In the end, they watched till the very end as the corpses turned into presents, making their mouths water all over the ground.

The three quickly filled up their bags with presents. Seeing that there were still presents left, even Ye Xiu felt that it was a pity. In the end, he saw Soft Mist, who was being controlled by Chen Guo, turn around resolutely and leave without any signs of reluctance. Ye Xiu was admiring the boss' heroic determination, when he heard Chen Guo shout: "Hurry up! Hurry up and exchange them. Maybe there'll still be presents when we return."

Ye Xiu quietly wiped away some of his sweat and followed from behind. Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist also followed behind them. But right now, the three characters were all burdened with a filled bag, so using Aerial Fire wouldn't feel comfortable.

Santa could be found in every leveling area, making it convenient for players to exchange their presents. Sin City's Santa was at the entrance of the city, so there was some distance between it and the clock tower, which was in the middle of the city. With their current movement speed, Ye Xiu didn't have high hopes that they'd be able to exchange their presents and return in time before the leftover presents disappeared.

Ye Xiu calculated the number of points he had gotten in this hour, as well as his earnings from the presents.

For the top guilds, Ye Xiu had completely used up the thief resources in Sin City, so their gains weren't much better than those in crowded places like Line Canyon or Desolate Land.

As for Ye Xiu, if he had been doing the quest normally, with his efficiency, he would have had around the same number of points as he had now from the shared 341 Christmas thieves. As for the presents, his losses were much greater. Normally, he wouldn't have had to waste so many presents.

The end result however, was that the gap between Ye Xiu and the big guilds was huge, but by reducing the big guilds' gains, Ye Xiu's gains had been reduced as well. What he had accomplished was, in reality, harming others for his own personal gain.

And truthfully, this wasn't what Ye Xiu wanted. He would have preferred to quietly gather up points and rewards. As for how much the top guilds profited, Ye Xiu didn't care. Unfortunately, there just had to have been people making things difficult for him. Regarding this, Ye Xiu also felt bad. He hoped that, in the next 24 hours, everyone would eventually come to an understanding. For a rare event like Christmas, no one would gain anything from hurting each other.

As he thought about this, the three reached Santa. They naturally returned the lost presents back to Santa. Chen Guo

hastily exchanged all the presents, turned around and dashed back to the clock tower, opening the rewards as she ran.

Her luck was quite good and, after opening up all of her rewards, she appeared on TV three times. She received two Purple equipment and even a skill book. Chen Guo had only realized this after she finished cheering that Soft Mist wasn't her own account. Even so, she was still happy about her luck.

Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng's luck unfortunately wasn't as good as Chen Guo's, although they both made it onto TV once. The two didn't care as much, though. But while opening the presents, they leveled up from Level 31 to 32. This event was an amazing time to gain experience and earn money. It was hard to come by such a prosperous time in the cold game. Otherwise, why else would all the players be going crazy for the thieves?

Seeing that they leveled up, Ye Xiu opened up his friends list and checked. Steamed Bun Invasion still wasn't online and there was no sign of Qiao Yifan either. Ye Xiu didn't really know that much about Steamed Bun Invasion's situation. As for Qiao Yifan, it was very likely that the pro team would host some sort of party or activity on Christmas to bond with each other. Thinking about this, Ye Xiu messaged Su Mucheng: "It's Christmas Eve. Doesn't the team have anything planned?"

"They do!" Su Mucheng replied.

"Why didn't you go?"

“I’m sick!” Su Mucheng said.

“What happened?”

“There’s an event today, so I got sick. I had to participate in the event to cure it.” Su Mucheng quibbled.

“……”

The three quickly returned back beneath the clock tower, though they hadn’t rushed there for nothing. There were still a few presents remaining there that hadn’t disappeared yet. There were only ten or so presents, which were then split by the three of them.

With the presents gone, the corpses also went away. The area around the clock tower looked as if it would quickly return back to peaceful times. Chen Guo wanted to continue, though. She got up and let Tang Rou use Soft Mist again. She pushed Ye Xiu and said: “Hurry up. Gather them again.”

Ye Xiu laughed bitterly: “Boss, think about it carefully. If I did it again, what’s the difference between me killing them normally and gathering them all at once?”

Chen Guo stared blankly. She then thought about Ye Xiu killing 14 Christmas thieves in one hour. Gathering all of the thieves didn’t earn him much more and he earned even fewer presents, right?

However, the three of them were now way above everyone else on the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards! Thinking of this, Chen Guo felt happy. But as for Ye Xiu, he preferred earning more presents. Did he really care about being ranked against normal players? Did he need to stoop that low?

Ye Xiu pushed away Chen Guo's hopes of him gathering the monsters all up again and then left his seat. Having been doing the same thing for so long, he had to do something new.

He used the restroom, ate, and drank some water. Thinking about how there were so many players harboring evil intentions towards him, Ye Xiu cautiously decided that he wouldn't stay online and chose to log out instead.

Lord Grim logged off!

When the guilds suddenly noticed this, they were startled at first and then became excited. As the Christmas thieves at the clock tower were killed, the thief population in Sin City began to recover back into its prosperous state, as it had been before all of this. Everyone was actively plundering about. Knowing that Lord Grim had gone offline was unbelievably good news for them, especially for Chen Yehui. The news felt as amazing as if finally having a thorn removed. Chen Yehui immediately checked the leaderboards. Even though the three were still ahead of them, the distance wasn't hopeless.

Ye Qiu had logged off, but they hadn't, which meant that they had time to catch up and surpass him.

Chen Yehui excitedly gave the orders and formulated a plan to surpass Lord Grim in four hours. After five hours, their fifteen heroes would once again dominate the leaderboards and obtain the first fifteen places.

Unfortunately, the good news didn't last long. After half an hour of joy and hope, a system prompt notified everyone and struck everyone's hearts.

System notification: Friend Lord Grim is online.

Friend Lord Grim! Everyone wanted to dig out these words and eat them. He wasn't a good friend! He definitely wasn't one!

Some angrily gave him a tag, giving Lord Grim a nickname of lowly thug, robber, bandit, evil beast...

But how could these random things affect Ye Xiu? After entering the game again, Ye Xiu sat in a comfortable position and looked at Chen Guo strangely: "Boss, you're still not going to sleep?"

"Event!" Chen Guo said as her Chasing Haze ran about the Heavenly Domain.

"Tsk tsk!" Ye Xiu lamented. He turned his head back to look at a message that had come through.

He checked it and saw that it was Blue River: “God, are you still planning on playing like that?”

After Blue River knew of Ye Xiu’s identity, he addressed him differently and no longer called him Brother anymore.

Chapter 287 – Collaboration

Blue River wasn't the only one to message him. Cold Night, Plantago Seed, Misty Castle's Hazy Mist and a few other guild representatives came over to ask as if they hadn't been involved in Ye Xiu gathering up the Christmas thieves.

"It depends." Ye Xiu replied to everyone with the same two words.

"God! If you stall like that, then it isn't good for either of us!" Blue River replied. He had left a few players beneath the clock tower, so those players had seen that Ye Xiu's group only consisted of three players. Many of the presents had disappeared and weren't picked up. The scene truly made their hearts ache.

His one wave gathering was a rather heavy blow to them. Everyone was worried that Lord Grim would do it again, so they had to go and ask what he was planning on doing next.

Collaborate with Lord Grim?

It wasn't as if no one had thought of this. With Lord Grim's method, it was definitely possible to suppress the other guilds. When the time came, as long as their guild members were a part of the same team as Lord Grim, then they would guarantee a profit. However, when news of that came out, other guilds would certainly group together and attack them.

Thus, after weighing the pros and cons, the guilds that had

originally planned on this decided not to and instead decided to urge Lord Grim not to gather the monsters again, so that everyone was on the same level playing field. By helping each other analyze the situation, it was as if everyone was good friends with each other.

Ye Xiu understood this way before they did. The guilds had come across an unexpected accident. They hadn't had any plans on dealing with Lord Grim initially. When the other guilds saw that Excellent Dynasty held the first fifteen places and were way ahead of everyone else as well, they recognized Excellent Dynasty's huge investment in the tenth server. Because of this, no one really planned on competing against them on the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards.

The only worried guild was Excellent Dynasty. Only Excellent Dynasty used the Spinning Spiderweb Formation to oppose Lord Grim and only Excellent Dynasty was unhappy with Lord Grim's placing on the leaderboard.

The first three places had been snatched away, which was already enough to make Chen Yehui detest them to death. But what Chen Yehui didn't know was that Ye Xiu had then exposed the whole story to the other guilds, instantly infuriating them. They felt as if they had been forced into Excellent Dynasty's matters and were blamed alongside them.

It didn't make them feel any better about what Lord Grim did, but their target had increased by one.

Excellent Dynasty!

And at this moment, Ye Xiu actively gave out a suggestion. Collaboration!

Ye Xiu suggested a collaboration, dispelling the guilds' previous doubts. The guilds had wanted to collaborate with Lord Grim alone, so they had been scared that the other guilds would attack them. But Ye Xiu was asking everyone to collaborate to eliminate the troublemaking Excellent Dynasty.

After the guilds discussed with each other, they felt like it was something they should do. The suggestion called for everyone to work together. The only thing that they were conflicted upon was how the presents would be distributed.

The points from killing the Christmas thieves would be split evenly between everyone in the team. But the presents were free to pick up. Because of this, whoever picked up more or whoever picked up fewer could cause a dispute among them. After all, they weren't from the same guild and were all enemies. No one trusted each other.

This issue was a very big obstacle. After talking for a while, no one had come up with a good solution.

"That'll depend on your luck!" In the end, Ye Xiu proposed a suggestion, "We're all in the same team anyways and can't attack each other, so it'll just depend on who's faster!"

This was pretty much a suggestion to which nothing was said.

But in any case, it was a solution which everyone could accept. Players who picked up less were those whose hands were slower. That was their own fault.

The plan was finally made and a team was created.

In Glory, the maximum limit for a party was ten players. Each team could hold ten parties. In other words, a team could house up to 100 players.

And the number of guilds participating was 12. In the end, every guild sent eight players, split between ten parties along with Ye Xiu, Su Mucheng and Tang Rou, for a total of 99 players.

The eight players sent from each guild were, without a doubt, the top players of each guild.

Excellent Dynasty executed a sea of people strategy. The other guilds followed the more elite route to counter this. Excellent Dynasty had the advantage in the number of experts they possessed. But the other guilds could concentrate their resources on training a more elite team. After all, only one team was needed to set a dungeon record.

Their collaboration was an opportunity to train their elite team.

If everything went smoothly, then their profits might not be any better than before. But, the important part was that the other guilds not involved would be greatly weakened by this and that

Excellent Dynasty would be one of them. If Excellent Dynasty earned less experience in this event, then the experience gap between Excellent Dynasty and the twelve guilds would widen.. Their advantage in manpower would be greatly weakened by a level advantage held by the twelve guilds' elite teams.

Without delay, the 99-player team immediately began to work together as soon as the plan was made. The players spread out all over Sin City and began searching for monsters.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim, who was currently standing next to Soft Mist and Cleansing Mist, didn't move.

After a short moment, the players that had rushed out had already come back with a Christmas thief behind them.

Ye Xiu controlled Lord Grim to meet them and then attack.

One after the other, the Christmas thieves aggroed onto Lord Grim. A team could be considered as an individual entity, so the Christmas thieves' aggro could shift between teammates. If one player didn't attack the thief, but another did, the aggro would be snatched by the other player.

After sending Lord Grim their thieves, the other players left. Ye Xiu easily shrugged off the Christmas thieves and began to wander around.

Soon after, a steady flow of Christmas thieves came. Whether

due to his own actions or from other players, in the end, they were gathered behind him.

The train once again began. And this time, the train was growing much faster because Ye Xiu had more than 90 helpers.

“He’s started it again!” Chen Yehui didn’t know what the situation was. But as soon as he heard the report that Lord Grim had started the train, he immediately flared up.

“We have to stop him, no matter the cost.” Chen Yehui ordered.

Excellent Dynasty’s players bitterly began to carry out his orders. At the entrance of a street, a team of players had blocked off Lord Grim. Just as they were about to attack, a laser beam shot towards them. Su Mucheng had acted faster.

Tang Rou’s Soft Mist also brandished her lance and rushed forward. Her movement speed frightened them. Battle Spirit. For the next 20 hours of the Christmas event, Soft Mist would possess this skill.

With this high-leveled skill that she usually wouldn’t have, the small troop of soldiers were easily blown away.

The players still chased after them, but then they saw a scene that made them dazed.

In front of them was a Tyrannical Ambition player with a

Christmas thief. Lord Grim went up and then unexpectedly took the thief's aggro.

The Christmas thief was set up so that they would only attack the first person that attacked it. For something like this to happen could only mean one thing: Lord Grim and Tyrannical Ambition were on the same team.

This report was quickly sent to Chen Yehui. Chen Yehui was startled at first, but quickly understood what was going on: "Tyrannical Ambition and Ye Qiu are working together?"

Ye Qiu was someone that Chen Yehui detested. Tyrannical Ambition was also their most detested rival guild. Now that two detested groups were collaborating, it made him feel twice the disgust.

"Hmph. The reckless fool." Chen Yehui laughed coldly. He felt that collaborating with Lord Grim now would make the guild the target of everyone, which would give him the chance to ally with everyone else to take down Lord Grim.

Chapter 288 – Powerful MT

Right when Chen Yehui was figuring out how he would use this opportunity to create a movement within the top guilds, he suddenly received a new message: Blue Brook Guild's Christmas thieves were taken away by Lord Grim. It looked as if both sides had formed a team.

"What? Blue Brook Guild?" Chen Yehui felt that, this time, not only would he take care of Lord Grim, he'd also take care of these two enemy guilds as well.

Chen Yehui opened up his friends list and was just about to send messages to the other guilds, when he received several similar messages.

Misty Castle, Herb Garden, 301, Blossom Valley, Howling Heights, Void Walk, Royal Heritage, Parade……

Guild names appeared one after the other. It was finally time for Chen Yehui to be stunned.

An attack from all sides? An unwise move? Chen Yehui discovered that he had gotten the target wrong completely. The lone target was his Excellent Dynasty.

New messages continued to arrive, although some were repeats. Not long after, Chen Yehui had figured out how many guilds were working together with Lord Grim.

12.

Not one of the Three Great Guilds was missing and the remaining powerhouses were all participating as well. Many of these guilds had even allied together with Excellent Dynasty to pursue Lord Grim before. But in a sudden turn of events, they immediately switched alliances to ally with Lord Grim for their own interests.

After counting these 12 guilds, Chen Yehui looked again. Among the big guilds, only Samsara hadn't joined.

Samsara's Lonely Drink had been influenced too much by his personal feelings for Lord Grim, which was why he hadn't responded to him. Right now, he was feeling the same as Chen Yehui. He felt a cold chill run down his spine.

They had no strategy left to try and were powerless to stop the opposing guilds. Against an alliance between 12 guilds, how could they stop them?

Sin City's Christmas thieves quickly flocked behind Lord Grim. The more than ninety players each carried at least one and sometimes more Christmas thieves when they returned.

Half an hour! After only half an hour, Lord Grim had already gathered 415 Christmas thieves, surpassing the number of thieves he had reached after seven hours by himself. At this moment, the number of available Christmas thieves had turned into a shortage.

The 99-player team all headed towards Sin City's clock tower.

Without any pause, Ye Xiu had Lord Grim begin climbing with the Christmas thieves gathered below him. Except this time, Lord Grim hadn't jumped to the top yet, when many surrounding players began to attack them.

The Christmas thieves turned a blind eye to them and continued to rush beneath the tower to begin climbing.

Because these players weren't members of the 99-player team, the Christmas thieves wouldn't switch their aggro to them.

The players attacking were players sent by the 12 guilds. Their attacks would do damage to the Christmas thieves, but wouldn't aggro them. Even though they wouldn't gain anything from this, as experts trained by the guilds, every guild gave them certain benefits and, in these moments, they had to pay the guild back.

No matter how fiercely they attacked, they wouldn't cause an OT! Because of the Christmas thieves' special aggro setup, these attacking players were able to enjoy this advantage.

Under these attacks, the Christmas thieves quickly began to fall and golden presents filled the ground. The 99-player team gazed at the prizes with their mouths watering, but none of them dared to move. While the Christmas thieves were being attacked, the majority of the attacks were from Elementalists, Spellblades and other classes with AoE skills. The entire area underneath the clock

tower was in their attack range.

The players in the team could not enter the fields. If they rushed forward, it was very likely that they would fall just like the Christmas thieves, so their only choice was to watch. Once the attacks stopped, they would scramble for the dropped presents littered all around.

Under these attacks, very few thieves were able to climb up and chase after Lord Grim.

Those who were able to climb up were obviously struck down by Ye Xiu. After dropping to the ground, their only option was to turn into a corpse. Who knew how much more efficient this was than just Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng attacking. After only a short moment, the grounds beneath the clock tower were scattered with corpses.

This spectacular scene made Blue River somewhat dumbstruck. He suddenly thought of the first time he worked together with Lord Grim in a dungeon.

“One Wave Rush! It’s One Wave Rush again!” Blue River muttered to himself.

It was the same as the One Wave Rush that they had done in Frost Forest, and an important part of the strategy was that Lord Grim was the powerful MT once again. It didn’t matter that he had jumped to the clock tower, or whatever. Gathering the aggro of all these monsters was something completely unimaginable for most players.

This time the scene was even more spectacular. But Blue River's amazement wasn't as astonishing as it was before at Frost Forest. This was because he knew of Lord Grim's identity now.

Ye Qiu. What such a revered God could do was something that they could never imagine.

There weren't many Christmas thieves left. The players in the team couldn't resist any longer and began to scramble for the presents. The guilds stopped their attacks as well in order to avoid damaging their friends. The final stretch would have to be done by the players.

Lord Grim also began to descend from the tower with an Aerial Fire.

With a God descending, the players couldn't help but move out of his way.

These team members would have to fight amongst themselves, but for Ye Xiu and his two friends, their gains were fixed. After all, without Ye Xiu, they couldn't do this method and he obviously had the qualifications for special treatment. The guilds had no choice but to agree to his conditions.

415 presents. The setup was that if the presents were split between 13 equal portions, then Ye Xiu's group would earn one of them. In other words, around 32 presents were given to Ye Xiu's group to split amongst themselves. The remaining presents would

be fought for by the other 96 players. If everyone got an equal amount, then everyone would obtain around 4 presents each.

With the first wave over, the Christmas thieves respawned again. The 99 players immediately began to move again and those responsible for outputting damage sat at the clock tower.

Some players even suggested that Lord Grim shouldn't leave the clock tower. They would just keep bringing him monsters and then have the monsters killed. After Ye Xiu heard this, he naturally shook his head. He wasn't an actual God. If so many monsters came, he would definitely miss a few. How could he control hundreds of monsters in one spot? That was too unimaginable.

The second round was actually even more efficient than the first. The players returning would normally come back with two or three Christmas thieves.

If they had to fight two or three at the same time, it might be a bit difficult for them. But if they were just running with them, then let alone two or three, four or five wouldn't be a problem for them.

As a result, they gathered around four to five hundred Christmas thieves in one round and then killed them and picked up the presents. The entire process took less than thirty minutes.

Everyone was extremely happy. Earning these points and rewards was unbelievably easy! Even better, the players in the 12 guilds were shooting up the Christmas Hunting Leaderboards,

while Excellent Dynasty and the other guilds were already slowing down.

Originally, they had no way of competing against Excellent Dynasty. But with Lord Grim, everything changed. Not only on the Level 31-35 Leaderboard, but even on the Guild Leaderboard, the twelve guilds were beginning to catch up to Excellent Dynasty.

Excellent Dynasty and Samsara were painfully bitter.

Right now, it was as if they were picking up scraps off of the floor to eat. They had to wait for Lord Grim and those guilds to eat their fill and then take the few crumbs that had accidentally fallen to the floor to eat.

And these crumbs had to be fought for, too!

After the 12 guilds sent their members for the team and for the damage output, they even had a few left over! These players would run around Sin City, looking for these crumbs, infuriating Excellent Dynasty and Samsara.

If they wouldn’t even let up the pressure for those crumbs, was there still justice in this world?

Chapter 289 – A Night Without Sleep

The day of crumbs was difficult to bear, but Chen Yehui clenched his teeth and persisted. Even so, Sin City's crumbs were much worse than the other leveling areas' crumbs.

He could only watch as the distance between them and the first three places grow wider and wider and the numerous players behind them grew closer and closer. Chen Yehui was worried, but there was nothing he could do about it.

There was only a single ray of hope left for Chen Yehui.

The event lasted for 36 hours in total. Lord Grim wasn't like their guild members with two or three players changing shifts; Lord Grim could only be played by Ye Qiu. Other players definitely wouldn't be able to do what he was doing right now.

Chen Yehui planned how he was going to increase their advantages while Ye Qiu was resting and widen the gap so far that Ye Qiu would have no way of catching up when he got online.

But after seeing the other side's rapid progress, Chen Yehui was afraid that when Ye Qiu went to rest, he would have to figure out how would keep up with the other guilds' achievements.

No matter what though, he only had an idea. "Hurry up and go rest!" Chen Yehui prayed.

In the Internet Cafe, Ye Xiu, Tang Rou and Chen Guo were all brimming with energy.

It was already midnight and, even though there was an event going on, the game couldn't replace real life. When midnight came, many players logged off. Whether it was in the new server, the old servers, or the Heavenly Domain, it was the same everywhere.

Those who were able to stay online undoubtedly won a lot of free space. At three in the morning, the complaints about not being able to find any Christmas thieves had clearly gone down and Chen Guo clearly had the results to show this. She had finally gotten out of the worst of it.

Sin City might be the only place in the tenth server that hadn't really been impacted heavily by this. The highest leveled characters in the server from the big guilds were all online for 24 hours and all-nighters were very common.

Everyone online was busy playing. Ye Xiu was naturally busy, also. Tang Rou was together with Su Mucheng as usual and they were both helping him block any trouble. However, after handling Excellent Dynasty's players a few times, they no longer saw them anymore. Chen Yehui had already recognized who he was up against. Ye Xiu was allied with 12 guilds. Chen Yehui judged the hour and sized up the situation and decided to stick with picking up the crumbs.

As a result, Tang Rou and Su Mucheng turned into accompanying Ye Xiu's Lord Grim as he ran around. This was very boring for

Tang Rou. After going with him two times, she saw that there really wasn't anything to do, so she left and had her Soft Mist bring in monsters like the other players. But Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist stayed behind Lord Grim the entire time. The two talked when there were things to talk about and when there wasn't anything to talk about, they quietly did their own things. Su Mucheng also had the ability to gather a few monsters, so whenever something sudden popped up, she could help Ye Xiu out.

The players from the various guilds were no longer as excited as they were before. Their moods gradually leveled out. But when they saw their names continuously rising up the ranks on the leaderboards, they still worked at it 100%.

The night was growing deeper and deeper. Even though numerous players had gone to sleep, the life of playing all night wasn't going to disappear. In the new server's leveling areas, the competition was as fierce as ever. In the global chat, there were still those cursing those stealing away monsters, as well as cursing the trash they got from the presents, all the way until the sun rose without any stopping.

At seven in the morning, this was usually when all-nighters went to sleep. Like Ye Xiu, Chen Yehui would usually go to sleep at this time, but the difference was that his character would be taken up by someone else to continue training.

But this time, when Chen Yehui dragged his exhausted body up, his eyes were still wide open. Right now, he was staring at his system messages. He didn't have Lord Grim in his friends list, but that didn't mean he didn't have a way of knowing when the other

side went offline. After observing Ye Qiu for a while, he knew that Ye Qiu often slept at seven. Chen Yehui had waited for this moment for the entire night. He decided that he would work a little harder and wait until Ye Qiu went to sleep. He would continue working and seize the opportunity while the guy was resting for a few hours to fight for the Christmas thieves.

Except, as time passed, no message came.

“This guy……” Chen Yehui felt that something wasn’t right. He could persist and continue working, so didn’t that mean Ye Qiu could, too? This guy was someone who was known as someone who had plenty of energy. When he was still a pro-player, he would also pull all-nighters often. This was also one of the excuses he and Liu Hao had used to attack him.

“It looks like he doesn’t plan on sleeping for now…….” At eight, Chen Yehui saw that no message had come. His tiredness had multiplied and he was already yawning a lot.

On the Level 31-35 Christmas Hunting Leaderboards, Excellent Dynasty was already no longer on the first page.

Neither were they on the second or third page.

They weren’t seen all the way until the fourth page. The fifteen heroes were no longer standing together. They had been squeezed out. Some had even dropped to the fifth page.

With the current trend, the fifteen heroes might still have the chance to stand together. Although by that time, they would be on the sixth page.

On the sixth page, they would be out of the first one hundred places…… Chen Yehui hated it so much that his teeth were starting to ache.

When he looked at their guild's placings. Excellent Dynasty was still number one. They still had the advantage in overall points, but the distance between them and the others was no longer far. The numerous guilds behind them were catching up. After a few hours, they would surpass Excellent Dynasty. The only good news was that Excellent Dynasty wouldn't drop to the sixth page.

"Why hasn't Ye Qiu gone to sleep yet?" Chen Yehui hated. After thinking for a bit, he called for the next in line for the shift: "Immediately wake me up when Lord Grim goes offline". He then went off to bed.

He couldn't stay for the entire 36 hours, right? Chen Yehui thought like this and believed that he could seize the opportunity while Lord Grim was off.

Could he last for all 36 hours? He still didn't have an answer. Although, he was sure that Lord Grim would be able to at least last 24 hours. At noon, Ye Xiu was still in front of the computer and looked listless. However, he looked like that the majority of the time.

Chen Guo had just woken up and jumped up in fright when she saw this. She wasn't able to hang on any longer at six in the morning and went to sleep. Remembering that the Christmas event only came once a year, she woke up and hurried over. But then she saw that Ye Xiu was still sitting there and it looked like he hadn't moved.

"Did you sleep?" Chen Guo grabbed a chair and asked.

"Nope." Ye Xiu shook his head.

"Are you not sleepy?" Chen Guo was astonished, although she wasn't too shocked. Ye Xiu had only gone 24 hours without sleep.

"I'm still okay." Ye Xiu replied.

"You're not sleepy, either?" Chen Guo turned her head to ask Tang Rou. Tang Rou was still fighting!

"I'm still okay." Tang Rou said in practically the same way Ye Xiu did.

"Are you two really okay?" Chen Guo turned on the computer while saying.

Meanwhile, on Club Excellent Era's side, Chen Yehui kept the event close in his mind. He slept for four hours and then, after waking up tired, he thought of Ye Xiu's Lord Grim and immediately awoke clear-headed. He got up and then rushed over

to the studio.

No one had called for him, which meant that Lord Grim still hadn't gone offline. This guy truly was persistent.. But it should be soon, right?

Chen Yehui thought as he entered the studio. He then walked over to the player using his tenth server character.

"Is Lord Grim still on?" Chen Yehui asked.

"Yeah." The other side replied. After seeing Chen Yehui arrive, he got up and gave him his seat. The player had been looking for crumbs in Sin City and really wasn't too busy.

Chen Yehui sat down and the first thing he did was look at the leaderboards. He skimmed over it and discovered that his guild's fifteen heroes had impressively risen up. This made him indescribably happy, because it meant that a miracle had happened. But after looking at things more closely, he wanted to cry. But no tears came out, even the gum in his eyes dropped out. Chen Yehui had even forgotten to take care of himself for his work. He had run over as soon as he got up and hadn't even washed his face.

Why had their Excellent Dynasty players risen? It was because the other guilds in front of them had gotten more experience and risen to Level 36.

When they reached Level 36, they would automatically be placed onto a separate Hunting Leaderboard. These level 36 players would immediately switch over, while their players stayed in the Level 31-35 Leaderboard. Their rankings would naturally go up.

This situation made Chen Yehui extremely gloomy. Now that things had gotten this far, he no longer felt that he was living in the same world.

Chen Yehui calculated that with their current crumb-picking pace, when they finally reached the Level 36-40 Leaderboard, their fifteen heroes would be at the very bottom of it.

Seeing that Lord Grim was still on, Chen Yehui wasn't interested in playing the game. He threw down an "Immediately call me when Lord Grim goes offline!" and then went to do the things he hadn't had time to do after waking up.

Chapter 290 – Persistence Will Pay Off

It wasn't as if Ye Xiu didn't feel anything. Going through an entire day without rest, while playing relatively focused, made him feel somewhat tired long ago. But he persisted the entire time.

His persistence would eventually pay off with more rewards.

The experience gained from the Christmas thieves, as well as from opening the presents, allowed Lord Grim, Soft Mist and Cleansing Mist to rise to Level 35. The guild members also reaped the rewards and leveled up as well.

The most important part about this efficiency was that it was stable, which made the twelve guilds who were involved extremely satisfied. Right now, their biggest concern was the same as Chen Yehui. It was the issue of when Lord Grim was going to sleep.

Lord Grim, their super MT, was someone that no one could replace. During the night, he climbed the tower twice an hour on average and had yet to make a mistake. Such steady and solid playing made everyone gawk in awe.

There were many players in the twelve guilds that could jump up the clock tower. But being able to successfully jump up once after trying a hundred tries was also counted as being able to jump up the clock tower. As for Lord Grim? It seemed like he could jump up a hundred times and succeed a hundred times. That couldn't be compared to those players who "could jump up the tower".

Without Lord Grim, they had no way of conducting this sort of tactic, but staying up for 36 hours wasn't an easy task.

Even though the guilds were worried, no one went up and asked him, in case Lord Grim was so absorbed into it that he forgot about sleep. They were afraid that, if they reminded him of it, he would immediately remember and hurry to sleep.

Everyone harbored this type of uneasiness in their hearts. Every time a wave of Christmas thieves were killed, they all worried about receiving a message from Lord Grim that he was going to stop.

"If you're sleepy, go rest." Within the game, Ye Xiu said this to Su Mucheng. He was the only one who was needed for the strategy. Su Mucheng and Tang Rou were really just there to leech experience.

"I'm not sleepy." Su Mucheng replied.

"Aren't you sick?"

"Yep! Insomnia!"

Ye Xiu laughed, but didn't say anything more. He turned his head to look at Tang Rou. This sister looked like she was about to doze off. Before Ye Xiu had come to Happy Internet Cafe, Tang Rou was someone like Chen Guo who had a strict work and rest schedule.

Chen Guo, who was in between the two of them, noticed Ye Xiu's

gaze and turned her head. Tang Rou, who had only just recently said that she was fine, already had heavy eyelids. It was hard to even tell if she could see the screen clearly anymore.

“If you’re sleepy, then go rest. It’ll only be a few hours.” Chen Guo said to Tang Rou.

“I’m not sleepy.” Tang Rou put in great effort to widen her eyes.

“What do you mean not sleepy! Go. Take a nap and I’ll wake you up in a bit. If you don’t, you’re going to fall asleep eventually. The event will keep going until 12 midnight! Can you..... sleep for an hour and then, when you’re good again, you can continue until the end.” Chen Guo still hoped that they’d be able to balance out gaming and rest. She had originally wanted to say “Can you hang on until 12 without sleeping?”, but then quickly changed her words. It wasn’t a good idea to say this type of challenge to Tang Rou. If she did, then her competitiveness might just carry her through.

This time, Tang Rou really did look like she was sleepy. She had woken up even earlier than Ye Xiu did yesterday and had stayed awake longer than Ye Xiu.

“Then.. I’ll be going to sleep for a bit!” After hearing Chen Guo’s urge, Tang Rou finally gave in and went to log out of the game.

“You don’t need to log out.” Ye Xiu suddenly said.

Tang Rou stared blankly. Chen Guo immediately understood. She had been sitting between them for the entire day, so she obviously knew how they were killing the Christmas thieves. It was true, Tang Rou's character didn't need to log out. She could just stand there, under the clock tower, and leech experience.

"Yeah, yeah. You don't need to log out. There's no point in wasting the experience." Chen Guo said.

Tang Rou nodded her head: "Then, you can have my share of the presents." This was directed at Ye Xiu.

"Okay."

Tang Rou left shortly after. Chen Guo turned her head to ask Ye Xiu: "And you?"

"Can I take a day off?" Ye Xiu said.

"For what?"

"Sleep."

"You're..... actually planning on staying up?" Chen Guo asked.

"You know that without me, it won't work!" Ye Xiu pointed at the screen and said.

“Let’s see how long you can last.” Chen Guo wouldn’t try and persuade Ye Xiu.

“I still need to smoke. I hope you can last, too.” Ye Xiu said.

“Hmph.....” Ye Xiu had been smoking the entire night. Chen Guo had persisted through. Seeing Ye Xiu light another one, she humphed, but didn’t say anything.

day was even busier than at night. The event was growing nearer to the end and the players were all focusing harder.

Ye Xiu was still persisting. On the other side of the screen, many players were saying in their minds: “He’s still not sleeping!”

Some of these thoughts were filled with gratitude like the twelve guilds.

While others were filled with complaints like Excellent Dynasty.

Guild leader Chen had kept an eye out for a long time. It was already four in the afternoon. A new wave of sleepiness hit the tired Chen Yehui, but there were still no signs of Lord Grim going offline.

“This guy! He’s not planning on staying up for all 36 hours, is he?” Chen Yehui was in a terrible mood.

The more time passed, the more Chen Yehui felt like Ye Qiu was planning on doing exactly this. He began growing uneasy.

On the guild leaderboards, Excellent Dynasty had already been passed. They had recently fallen to seventh place and, as the six guilds in front of them passed them, the six guilds behind them were closing in.

What to do?

Happy Internet Cafe! Chen Yehui knew that Ye Qiu was staying there. Could he do something with that knowledge?

Cut their power lines? Make a fake emergency call? Do some sort of online attack? Send people over to act like they needed Ye Qiu for something?

What Chen Yehui was pondering over wasn't in his area of expertise. He was just letting his imagination run wild and letting more and more ideas rise. Chen Yehui had already vetoed these options. Seeing how everyone around him were merely gaming nerds who played the game the entire day, he had no way of carrying these ideas out.

There's no way out! The sun was about to go down. Chen Yehui hadn't played the game yet and was circling about in worry.

The guild leaders had slept. When they woke up and returned to the game, they saw that Lord Grim was still there. They were in

admiration.

In the afternoon, Lord Grim had finally made a mistake while jumping up the tower, giving everyone a false alarm. Just as he was about to fall from his mistake, amidst everyone's cries, the Thousand Chance Umbrella turned into a Rotor Wing and he flew back up to a foothold.

Even with a mistake, Ye Xiu had ways of fixing it, making them feel like the strategy was even more solid than it was before.

At six, Tang Rou came down and began controlling her Soft Mist again. She looked at her bag and saw lots of presents. Someone had clearly helped her pick them up. The probability that Chen Guo did it was very high, but she acted like she hadn't done anything.

At this time, Cleansing Mist was no longer moving. Ye Xiu had called twice and hadn't gotten an answer. It seemed like she wasn't able to hang on much longer. Her character was still in experience range though. It was just that no one could help her pick up presents. Ye Xiu called Tang Rou over for her share, but she refused, so Ye Xiu could only keep them for himself.

Su Mucheng had fallen asleep for three hours. At nine, she suddenly woke up and immediately began playing the game again, as if nothing had happened.

In the blink of an eye, midnight was closing in. Ye Xiu moved his Lord Grim to the top of the clock tower and let out a long sigh of relief.

Finished! Even though there was still a bit of time, there wasn't any time to gather another wave. He had lasted for 36 hours. Ye Xiu had originally been extremely tired, but the instant everything was over, he suddenly felt his body relax. These 36 hours of playing hadn't been wasted.

Chapter 291 – Crazy Rewards

Midnight. The system announced that the Christmas event was over. From this point onwards, Christmas thieves would no longer respawn. The Christmas thieves that were still alive would no longer drop any lost presents or count for any points after they were killed. As for presents that had already been dropped, they weren't affected if they were picked up after midnight. They could still be exchanged for rewards since the exchange for rewards continued for the entire day.

The twelve guilds that had allied together with Ye Xiu were, without a doubt, the winners of this year's Christmas event. The crowd underneath the clock tower in Sin City erupted in a cheer. Their cries of joy resounded throughout the air. But on top of the clock tower, Lord Grim simply stood there without any signs of movement.

The monster hunting had been completed and Lord Grim could finally come down. Tang Rou turned her head to look and discovered that Ye Xiu had already fallen asleep at his table.

Tang Rou and Chen Guo looked at each other. He had looked perfectly fine a few minutes ago! But in an instant, he dropped dead asleep.

"Hey, hey! You couldn't hang on for a few minutes longer?" Chen Guo heartlessly shoved Ye Xiu awake.

"What?" Ye Xiu murmured, "Isn't it over?"

“You haven’t picked up the presents yet!” Tang Rou said.

“You guys go ahead!” Ye Xiu said and then turned his body. He shifted positions and looked as if he was going to continue sleeping.

“Get up. Go back to your room and sleep.” Chen Guo lifted Ye Xiu up.

“Okay, okay, okay. I’m going.” Ye Xiu stood up and left his seat swaying.

Chen Guo watched and was also surprised. Staying up for 36 hours without sleeping wasn’t anything too serious for an adult. But looking at Ye Xiu’s attitude, he looked as if he would fall over at any moment.

Chen Guo thought again. During those 36 hours, Ye Xiu had been doing what others couldn’t do. In order for him to maintain his performance, Ye Xiu had to be focused the entire time. The exhaustion of his mind was something that players like them, who were simply running around and hoping for luck, could not feel.

“Hey!” Seeing Ye Xiu sway again, Chen Guo hastily got up and ran over to help him. But suddenly Ye Xiu steadied himself and shook his head, muttering to himself in astonishment: “I can even sleep while walking. I’m becoming better and better…….”

Chen Guo was speechless. She finally caught up: “Are you okay?”

“I’m fine, I’m fine. I’m going to go to sleep first. Help me log out!” Ye Xiu said.

“I’ll help you turn the presents in! What would happen if you accidentally slept for 24 hours?” Chen Guo happily said.

“Go ahead, go ahead!” Ye Xiu laughed. He then walked over to the stairs. Chen Guo was a bit afraid that he’d tumble down if he climbed up the stairs, but when she looked again, she saw that Ye Xiu’s footsteps were steady. His swaying from before might really have been because he hadn’t been awake and was sleepwalking.

When she got back to her seat, Chen Guo saw Lord Grim’s camera. Lord Grim was at the top of the clock tower with a bird’s eye view of the entire city. The other players were gathered underneath like a bunch of ants. The lightning that arced down made it seem like they could be picked off at any time.

Chen Guo controlled Lord Grim on the clock tower and looked around to the left and the right, feeling a bit reluctant to leave. She had never been here before!

This continued until Tang Rou gave her a look of doubt, making Chen Guo feel a bit embarrassed. She coughed lightly and asked: “Are there still any presents left to pick up?”

“There are! You should help him pick them up!” Tang Rou said.

“Okay.” Chen Guo nodded her head. She opened up Lord Grim’s equipment and looked. His Thousand Chance Umbrella happened to be stopped in Gun form. Chen Guo looked at the attributes and was unbelievably astonished. Thinking about how she was actually using a Silver weapon, Chen Guo could not calm down.

“I’m going to go down!” Chen Guo said.

“Go ahead!” Tang Rou said.

Chen Guo played a Launcher. Even though she was not able to jump up to the top of the clock tower, jumping down wasn’t a problem. She looked at the scene one last time and then had Lord Grim jump down.

Her character descended amidst the fine rain. Chen Guo aimed at the ground and grasped the timing. After shooting several times, Lord Grim finally landed safely.

The guild players surrounding the tower were still there. Their feelings towards Lord Grim were somewhat complicated, but when they saw him jump down, they weren’t sure what to do.

Chen Guo ran over to Soft Mist to help collect the remaining presents. The other players had already finished their scrambling. The pile over there had been left alone especially for Ye Xiu’s group.

After picking up ten or so lost presents, Chen Guo and Tang Rou didn't talk with these guild players and ran off to find Santa.

"Where'd that sister go?" Chen Guo discovered that there was no trace of that Launcher.

"Oh, she logged off." Tang Rou said.

The two didn't say anything else and gave their presents to Santa. Even though Chen Guo wasn't using her own character, she still looked at the system messages and repeatedly checked her rewards.

For players like Lord Grim and Soft Mist, with so many presents and so many rewards, they had already gone up on TV multiple times.

Going up on TV didn't necessarily mean that the items they got were great. For example, Purple equipment would also be announced by the system, but their value was limited. Even if they were Orange equipment, they couldn't be compared to skill books. Those were unable to be traded, so even if you had money, you still wouldn't be able to get them. Ye Xiu's group had found skill books in the entire course of the event but Tang Rou's luck had been the best. She had gotten 55 points in total from skill books while Ye Xiu got a total of 45 points. Su Mucheng had been the most tragic. She had only found the two lowest skill books worth 5 points each, for a total of 10 points.

Aside from this, there were quite a few uncommon materials and

a bunch of other stuff. Tang Rou had no idea what the value of these items were, so she kept them for now and decided to tidy them up after the event was over.

And the craziest rewards was experience. When the event finished, the three characters had risen to Level 37.

The other guilds' players had started at a higher level and, after cooperating with Lord Grim, their efficiency went through the roof, as well. However, they had gotten quite a few less presents, so their rewards couldn't be compared to Ye Xiu's group. After exchanging their presents, they rose to Level 38.

As for the helpless Chen Yehui, he could only stare at the leaderboard. Their fifteen heroes' levels couldn't even compare to Lord Grim's group now. When they originally arrived at Sin City for the event, those three were only Level 31 and were three levels apart from them! In the 36 hours of the Christmas event, they had leveled up six times, while Excellent Dynasty with their crumbs, were only able to level up twice.

Even though they did better than the majority of the players and were considered outstanding among the player base..... the majority of the players weren't Excellent Dynasty's opponents. Their competitors, the ones who they wanted to compete against, were already two levels above them.

Chen Yehui was helpless towards these results. Even though they were at the bottom of the leaderboard, they had fortunately made it onto the level 36-40 Leaderboards. As for Samsara, they had fallen to the middle of the Level 31-35 Leaderboard.

The higher leveled leaderboard had its advantages.

The higher the level, the greater the rewards of experience, gold, equipment, and material became. The rewards for the Level 36-40 Leaderboard was much better than the rewards for the Level 31-35 Leaderboard.

“It’s all over…….” Chen Yehui finally determined that the leaderboard wouldn’t change anymore. Chen Yehui let out a deep sigh. At this moment, he wasn’t too annoyed because he already recognized that he had been defeated this time.

Chapter 292 – The Aftermath

At the end of the Christmas event, the chat was filled with players announcing their rewards. After a wave of noisiness, things gradually began to calm down. When players received a notification that the event had ended, the majority of them finished exchanging their presents and then proceeded to log off.

Apart from the rewards exchanged from the lost presents, the greatest rewards came from rewards based on the total points accumulated.

Right after Tang Rou received her final Christmas present, she immediately opened it. With a flash of light, she earned a large amount of experience and Soft Mist directly jumped to Level 38. She also received a glowing red, Orange weapon: Battle Mage Level 40 Glowing Fire Halberd.

Glowing Fire Halberd, Level 40.

Weight: 3.3 kg. Attack Speed: 1.

Physical Attack: 470. Magic Attack: 355.

Strength +15. Fire Chaser Skill Level +2. Attacks have a 3% chance of Burning the target.

Looking at the weapon, Tang Rou compared it to her previous Level 30 Purple weapon, the Scarlet Moon Lance: Physical Attack:

330, Magic Attack: 250.

"How amazing!" Even Tang Rou could tell.

"You actually got an Orange weapon. Your luck isn't bad!" Chen Guo also praised. For a player with a max-leveled account, a Level 40 Orange weapon wouldn't make her go mad with envy.

Lord Grim also got his final present. But when Chen Guo saw the words 'Christmas present', Chen Guo hesitated before eventually closing it and logging out of the game.

She returned to her Chasing Haze. The amount of points she had accumulated naturally couldn't compare to the amount of points Ye Xiu and Tang Rou had accumulated. Yet even so, she still looked forward to her final present. Chen Guo took in a deep breath and then opened up her present.

The sounds of rattling came out. She had opened a bunch of coins. But besides that, there was nothing else. Chen Guo clearly only got something very, very ordinary.

Seeing the money bag, Chen Guo realized that only Ye Xiu and Tang Rou had earned a profit today. Her Chasing Haze had always been average. She had done her best, but most of her time was used being excited for someone else. Thinking back, even she felt that it was a bit funny.

After opening her presents, there weren't any more events, so

Chen Guo stopped playing.

“It’s been a long day. You should go to sleep early!” Chen Guo said to Tang Rou.

“Phew.....” Tang Rou felt a bit at a loss. 36 hours sounded long, but it actually wasn’t that long. Apart from the short nap, the majority of her time was used on the busy event. Now that the event was over, she suddenly didn’t know what to do anymore.

Usually at this time, the dungeons were refreshed and she would party up and dungeon. But now, her usual party wasn’t there. Her character had leveled extremely quickly. In the blink of an eye, she went from Level 31 to Level 38. Where was she supposed to go now at this level? What was she going to do? Tang Rou had no clue.

She looked blankly at the game and then nodded her head to Chen Guo: ”Okay, I’m going to sleep.”

As a result, there was no Tang Rou in the corner tonight, nor a Ye Xiu at the front desk. Everything seemed like before Ye Xiu had come.

At nine in the morning, Ye Xiu woke up from his bed.

The sunlight shone through the pitiful window, leaving a ray of light in the dim storage room.

Dust hovered around in the light ray. Ye Xiu looked at it blankly

and couldn't help but think back to the rain in Sin City that had drifted like so.

The crazy 36 hours had ended! Ye Xiu had only realized this now. He rubbed his head and got up, putting on his clothes and then left the room.

The TV was on in the living room. Chen Guo was in her sleeping bag and was watching the TV from the sofa with her head wet.

"Boss." Ye Xiu called. Chen Guo turned her head and said with a mouth full of foam bubbles, "Wu wu" —— a greeting. She then turned around and continued to watch TV.

Ye Xiu was speechless. Who would think that someone who was watching TV on the sofa like that would brush her teeth at the same time?

"Can I use the bathroom?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Wu wu wu." Chen Guo got up and rushed into the bathroom. After gargling and rinsing out her mouth, she wiped her mouth clean of the white foam and walked out: "Go ahead!"

"Okay." Ye Xiu went in.

"I didn't open your Christmas present. Don't forget to open it." Chen Guo said.

“Okay.” Ye Xiu nodded his head.

By the time he finished washing, Chen Guo had already turned off the TV and left. The door to Tang Rou’s room was open, but she wasn’t there. Ye Xiu walked out and went to the Internet Cafe.

“Morning!” He greeted the employees working in the Internet Cafe. Ye Xiu saw Tang Rou and Chen Guo sitting together at their special computer spots. Ye Xiu walked over and said hi, but didn’t sit together with them: “I’m going to the smoking section!”

“Okay.” Chen Guo obviously wouldn’t stop him. She was only been able to resist because it had been a special situation yesterday. Cigarette smoke wasn’t something that she liked.

The Internet Cafe in the morning was very empty. Ye Xiu randomly took a spot and swiped his card to enter the game.

As soon as he got online, he immediately received a message from Steamed Bun Invasion, who was crying to him!

“Senior, what happened? How did you guys suddenly get to Level 38 in one night?” Steamed Bun Invasion added a bunch of crying emoticons.

“Christmas event. Where were you the past two days?” Ye Xiu replied.

“I was at a Christmas event too!” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“What? How come I didn’t see you online?”

“Why would I go online? I went to drink with a few of my buddies. We got very drunk and I slept the entire day yesterday. I came onto to the game to look today and everything changed. How many days did I sleep? What day is it today?”

Ye Xiu was speechless. Steamed Bun Invasion’s Christmas event had taken place offline. He helplessly replied: “There was a Christmas event in game. It allowed you level very quickly. We leveled several times because of it.”

“There was something like that?” Steamed Bun Invasion was surprised.

“For these types of holidays, the game often has events.” Ye Xiu felt like Steamed Bun Invasion had played games before, so he should have known.

“That’s right! How could I have forgotten!” Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly realized and began crying as if his mother had passed away.

“Hurry up and catch up!” With such a gap, what else could Ye Xiu say?

“Senior, I’ll give you my number. If something like this happens

again, call me!” Steamed Bun Invasion was very sad.

“Okay!” Ye Xiu replied. He jotted down Steamed Bun Invasion’s number and told the crying Steamed Bun Invasion to train.

Ye Xiu opened up Lord Grim’s inventory. He saw the Christmas present and opened it.

A flash of light. Lord Grim and Soft Mist’s points had been quite high, so the experience reward they received was about the same. With this experience, Lord Grim also leveled up to 38. Aside from this, he also got a reward that put him on TV, a Level 40 Orange weapon: Shadow Claw.

Claws were Fighter class weapons and were most commonly used by Brawlers. The Shadow Claw was an Orange weapon, so its stats didn’t need to be spoken. However, Ye Xiu didn’t need it to upgrade his Thousand Chance Umbrella. Ye Xiu immediately messaged Steamed Bun Invasion and gave him the Shadow Claw’s attributes.

“Ah, ah, ah, ah! Senior!!” Steamed Bun Invasion shouted.

“Hurry up and level! When you reach Level 40, I’ll give it to you.”

“I will! I will!” Steamed Bun Invasion yelled.

Ye Xiu smiled and then closed the chat window. His Lord Grim

was still in Sin City and had a lot of items on him. He still had a lot of Weight on him and he had to get rid of it.

After returning to Congee City, he ran directly to the storage house. On the way there, Ye Xiu made sure to be careful, looking to see if he was being given any special attention from the big guilds.

Don't look at how everyone had been so happy and harmonious at yesterday's Christmas event. This chapter had already closed. What followed wouldn't change. For enemies like Blue Brook Guild and Herb Garden, they definitely wouldn't suddenly become friends after a single short alliance.

As for Ye Xiu, in the guilds' eyes, had returned to being that dungeon record kidnapper, especially now that Lord Grim's level could be compared to theirs, which would make them fearful once again.

Ye Xiu didn't find anything unusual after observing his surroundings. When he went to the storage house, he quickly tidied it up. Even though he had a lot of materials, in order for him to level up his Thousand Chance Umbrella to Level 35, he still didn't have enough. For the missing parts, should he run to the market or should he sell some more guides?

Ye Xiu thought and opened up the dungeon records leaderboard. He looked and was surprised. Line Canyon and Fire Forest. These two dungeons' fastest times were quite frightening.

Chapter 293 – Lance Form! Level 35

Line Canyon's new record beat the record made by Misty Castle, who had used Ye Xiu's guide, by two minutes. The record holder was Tyrannical Ambition. Even though they also had Ye Xiu's guide, the current record surpassed the limit that could be reached by Ye Xiu's guide. Ye Xiu had no idea how they had done it.

Looking again at Fire Forest's record, the current record holder was Blue Brook Guild. Their record was unbelievably high as well. Apart from this, not only were the top records astonishing, the first ten records were all enough to make players dumbstruck.

In the Christmas event, the players were all focused on the event. The announcements of records being broken would be washed away by the frequent notifications of rewards from presents. Ye Xiu hadn't noticed the intense fighting for the records during those 36 hours.

Thinking of this, Ye Xiu figured out what had happened.

These records had appeared because of the Christmas event.

Similar to how Tang Rou's Soft Mist could temporarily have Battle Spirit, the guilds' record-setting teams clearly took advantage of the Christmas event to obtain skills that they shouldn't have at this level in order to create an extremely strong team, temporarily.

This type of team would no longer exist after the event ended,

but their records would stay.

Using this opportunity, Tyrannical Ambition dropped a ridiculous Line Canyon record. Even though no one noticed it at that time, there would definitely be ways to have people notice. And the ones who most urgently needed it was Blue Brook Guild, who was able to successfully seize the opportunity and take down Fire Forest's record. The guild's embarrassing crisis could finally be relieved.

After thinking of all this, Ye Xiu smiled. There was no longer anything of value that could be obtained from these two dungeons. Ye Xiu opened up Sin City's dungeon records and checked them.

Sin City's records were more normal. This dungeon required players to be Level 37-39. The only players who had reached this were those 99 players from Ye Xiu's team. Excellent Dynasty's high-leveled players were still in the Level 36 range and wouldn't be able to participate in Sin City's dungeon competition, for now.

The Christmas event awarded quite a few good pieces of equipment. The twelve guilds that had allied with Ye Xiu had already allocated their equipment to create an extremely strong team. After yesterday night ended, Sin City's dungeon record was set. The current record-holder was Herb Garden.

Tyrannical Ambition, Blue Brook Guild, Herb Garden. Glory's three top guilds fully utilized this event. It had to be said that their ability to surpass other guilds wasn't without reason.

Seeing that the dungeon competition had already reached Sin City, Ye Xiu had to hurry. He hadn't yet researched the dungeon. After all, there was no way he could have known that they'd hit Level 38 with this event. It would now be useful to begin his research for the guide he intended to sell.

Guides, videos…… Ye Xiu opened up a browser to look up materials.

Ye Xiu wouldn't create an Idiot's Guide like Concealed Light. He had to find the crucial points and come up with something new.

He moved the game to one side. Ye Xiu flipped through guides and watched videos, while creating a new computer file to write things down in.

After coming up with a few ideas, he still had to go back to the game to test them.

Ye Xiu returned to the game, but didn't go directly to the dungeon. He instead went to the game's equipment editor. He didn't have all of the materials necessary to fully upgrade the Thousand Chance Umbrella yet, but he could upgrade a few of the forms.

He had the rest of the materials from Line Canyon apart from Illusion Swordmaster Ahong's Orange Weapon —— Scarlet Illusion Blade.

Forty Sandworm Silk were used to upgrade the Thousand Chance Umbrella's canopy to Level 35.

The piece connecting the umbrella bones, canopy, and pole needed the extremely rare Amber Crystal, an uncommon material dropped by the wild BOSS, Cliff Ronin Alpine.

The connecting piece wasn't very eye-catching, but it was extremely important. During the research for the Thousand Chance Umbrella, many of the tests were done for this piece. At that time, many materials were used. But after changing forms,, the Thousand Chance Umbrella would immediately fall apart after everything was put together. In order to find materials that could be used for the different levels, a lot of effort was put in.

And right now, Ye Xiu was adding the Amber Crystal into the template. After he disassembled the Thousand Chance Umbrella, he just had to replace the original piece with the new one.

After that, Ye Xiu used the Scarlet Scorpion Tails and the Scarlet Stingers.

Eight of each were needed. At this moment, they were used to replace the umbrella tip's eight White Wolf Sharp Fangs.

On the newly changed umbrella's tip was shown a pitch-black Scarlet Scorpion Tail. Along the barb-like structure's back were streaks of black along with fine lines of blood-red, the Scarlet Stingers.

After exchanging everything, Ye Xiu saved the new edit and then went back to the game.

Currently, Lord Grim was still in Congee City. Even though it was a safe zone, changing the weapon formations to check the attributes could still be done. He took out the upgraded Thousand Chance Umbrella and changed it to the lance form. The umbrella tip was made up of Scarlet Scorpion Tails coming together. The backwards hooks were unevenly matched, but the eight Scarlet Stingers came together creating a single scarlet tip.

The attributes.

Thousand Chance Umbrella (Lance Form), Level 35.

Weight: 2.3 kg. Durability 23. Attack Speed: 5.

Physical Attack: 470. Magic Attack: 350.

A Level 35 Silver weapon had an attack that wouldn't lose to a Level 40 Orange weapon. These stats were around the same as Tang Rou's new Level 40 Orange weapon, Glowing Fire Halberd, but the Glowing Fire Halberd had an Attack Speed of 1, while his Thousand Chance Umbrella had an Attack Speed of 5.

An Attack Speed of 5 and an Attack Speed of 1 didn't mean that there was 5 times the difference. In the early days of Glory, Attack Speed wasn't represented by numbers. Numbers were attached in order to help players understand the concept of "Attack Speed +1 /

2” attributes to a weapon.

The difference in Attack Speed was only 1.25 times based on the data provided to the public. This number didn’t seem eye-catching, but in the game, a player could easily feel the difference. As for the difference between an Attack Speed of 9 and 10, the difference was miniscule and only a very skilled expert could tell the difference.

Apart from this, there was also a setup that made players sad. It was that the Attack Speed would only appear as a whole number. This meant that there were actually decimal places that were hidden. And this rounded (up or down) part could only be found through research.

But in any case, no matter the difference in decimals between the Attack Speed of 5 and the Attack Speed of 1, as long as the difference between the two Attack Speeds was greater than 3, it was enough for the majority of players to feel the difference. And compared to the Glowing Fire Halberd’s additional attributes, the Thousand Chance Umbrella was finally no longer completely blank.

The Level 35 Thousand Chance Umbrella had an 8% chance to Poison and an 8% chance to Bleed.

Chapter 294 – Creating A Blade

Up until now, apart from a Silver weapon's Attack, the Thousand Chance Umbrella didn't have any additional attributes. It was like a White equipment. Even those Green equipment from quests frequently added Strength, Intelligence, etc. But the Thousand Chance Umbrella? It never had any. Not until now.

At Level 35, the Thousand Chance Umbrella finally possessed additional attributes.

The Scarlet Scorpion Tails and the Scarlet Stingers added Bleed and Poison effects. Comparing it to the Glowing Fire Spear's 3% Burn chance, it wasn't hard to see how incredible the Thousand Chance Umbrella's 8% chance was.

After inspecting that there weren't any problems, Ye Xiu relaxed. The attributes of self-made weapons depended on the details. If the length of the eight Scarlet Scorpion Tails were different or if the eight Scarlet Stingers were assembled in a different way. It was possible that the weapon's attributes would be negatively affected. The current results had only been made through countless experiments.

Seeing that the lance form was as he expected, Ye Xiu tapped his keyboard. Lord Grim's hands shook and opened up the Thousand Chance Umbrella's canopy, opening into an open umbrella. For the Thousand Chance Umbrella, this was the Shield form.

The Sandworm Silk didn't add any additional attributes to the

Level 35 Shield form, but the fundamental defense and ability to absorb damage had been upgraded. However, the Thousand Chance Umbrella's Durability didn't change. This meant that the higher the level, the more the Shield couldn't be used. This Shield form could only be used at the most crucial moments.

The lance and shield forms had been upgraded well, but the Thousand Chance Umbrella's other parts such as the umbrella bones, pole, sword, etc. couldn't be upgraded yet because he didn't have enough materials.

Besides the Scarlet Illusion Blade from Line Canyon, the other materials came from the Level 34-36 Fire Forest. There still weren't many materials from Fire Forest in the entire tenth server, so it was quite difficult to gather them now.

As a result, Ye Xiu wasn't too rushed about searching for materials yet. As for the Scarlet Illusion Blade, Ye Xiu had asked Tyrannical Ambition about it twice. The first time, it was left out because they didn't accept his price for him not acting. The second time was in Zhang Xinjie's bet, where the Orange weapon was put up. Unfortunately, Tyrannical Ambition said they didn't have it and made up for it with other materials.

Whether Tyrannical Ambition really had it or not, Ye Xiu didn't know, but he could at least see that Orange weapons truly were rare.

"I could try and buy the weapon." Ye Xiu thought. He typed into the global chat asking to buy a Scarlet Illusion Blade.

The world was large, even if it was a rare Orange weapon, after so many days of countless players running the dungeon, Ye Xiu believed that there should at least be a few out there.

Sure enough, several friend invites were quickly sent to him. Ye Xiu added them one by one and asked. Of the five, one of them had heard wrong. The player thought he was selling the blade instead of buying it. With a quick flip, he became Ye Xiu's competitor.

Ye Xiu ignored him and asked the other four.

Ye Xiu had an idea on what the cost of the Scarlet Illusion Blade was. He only hoped that he wouldn't meet that type of stubborn noob, who wouldn't let go of a high price. Even though Ye Xiu didn't spare any expenses with his Thousand Chance Umbrella that didn't mean he was going to spend more than what made sense.

Of these four, one of them was only curious about the price. He didn't even say whether he had the item or not. As for the other three, two of them went up and asked for Ye Xiu's price. Ye Xiu naturally gave them a fair price. In the end, one of them directly replied with a "Bye" as if he had met with a scammer. The other didn't reply for a while after hearing Ye Xiu's reply and was considering it. As for the last one, he directly gave a price to Ye Xiu. His starting price was much higher than Ye Xiu's fair price. This was normal though. The seller would always try to sell it for more.

Ye Xiu didn’t hurry to reply and waited for the player who didn’t reply back yet.

In a short moment, the player replied: “A bit low!”

Ye Xiu didn’t say too much and made his asking price higher. He then replied with the same price to both of them. The price was higher than his original asking price, but compared to the price given by the other guy, it was lower.

In the end, the one who actively gave him a price defended his price, while the other now with a higher price hesitated again and then replied that he would accept.

Ye Xiu immediately made an appointment, while sending the other one a reply saying “Sorry, I’ve got another offer.” That player’s messages stopped and nothing else came. Whether or not he was regretting his offer, no one would ever know.

Ye Xiu didn’t have that much money, but he had materials. As a result, he messaged the seller for a negotiation to see whether he accepted materials. If this was a noob who didn’t know about the value of uncommon materials, then it definitely wouldn’t work. Luckily, it looked like this player understood and after a bit of discussion, he happily accepted Ye Xiu’s offer.

The two brought their items and met up at an agreed upon place. After opening the trade, they each put in their items and accepts. Like many other countless transactions, it ended peacefully.

The two said bye and then went to do their own things. Ye Xiu entered the equipment editor. All he had to do was make the material into the correct shape. Of course, to get to this point, countless trials and errors had been made.

Ye Xiu thought back on all of this with a tinge of emotion. The Scarlet Illusion Blade had already been made into the correct shape. He switched the sword and saved the editor.

He then entered the game and took out the sword from the Thousand Chance Umbrella's handle. Apart from the red color of the blade from the Scarlet Illusion Blade, everything else changed.

Thousand Chance Umbrella (Sword Form), Level 35, Physical Attack 390, Magic Attack 440.

Apart from this, there was a Critical Strike chance increase of 2%. This was an additional effect that was originally in the Scarlet Illusion Blade and hadn't disappeared after being put into the editor.

After this was done, Ye Xiu could only wait a few days for the tenth server to run more Fire Forest dungeons before he could do any more upgrading. He could then sell his guides for the items after they were gathered by the guilds. Gathering up all the materials by himself was impossible.

Lord Grim left Congee City and headed towards Sin City. Ye Xiu messaged Tang Rou, asking her if she wanted to dungeon.

Actually, Ye Xiu had the ability to solo the dungeon. However, when dungeoning solo, it wasn't possible to encounter a hidden BOSS. Ye Xiu considered this and decided he needed a partner.

Tang Rou was currently following a guide and clearing some quests. Soft Mist had leveled from 31 to 38 extremely quickly. Among the load of quests within these 7 levels, there were naturally ones that rewarded skill or attribute points. Hearing Ye Xiu's call, she immediately tossed the quests to one side and ran to play with Ye Xiu in Sin City.

At Sin City, the two met and partied up.

"Just us two?" Tang Rou looked left and right, but didn't see anyone else.

"If not, then who else?" Ye Xiu said. Besides Su Mucheng, the other players he was friends with weren't high enough leveled to dungeon in Sin City.

"Okay, then let's go!" Tang Rou said. When she said "Just us two?" She wasn't doubting that the two wouldn't be able to clear the dungeon. It meant that if it was just them, then they should start at once.

Sin City's dungeon was located in a prison.

Sin City's residents were all criminal, escaped prisoners. This prison didn't have any rules either. The prisoners were free to

roam. The quest background and the story was that there was a prison outbreak where all of the guards were killed. Their jobs were to forcefully suppress these prisoners from escaping..

Ye Xiu and Tang Rou. One of them had looked at the plot ten years ago, while the other was feeling dizzy with mass of text. At this moment, how could she care to understand all this. The two went to the dungeon entrance and quickly entered it. They only had one goal: Kill!

Chapter 295 – Word Battle

The underground prison was dim and moist. As soon as the two characters entered, they stepped into a small puddle. Water splashed onto the ground. Not far from there were a few monsters, who immediately turned their heads and rushed over when they heard the sound.

The underground prison didn't give players any time to prepare. As soon as they entered, they had to fight.

Tang Rou liked this briskness. Her Soft Mist had already dashed forward to meet with them in combat. In this dim environment, her Scarlet Moon Lance's glow shone brightly.

The two of them were more than enough to deal with this dungeon. However, the two couldn't think about creating any type of record. Ye Xiu had come to research the dungeon. Seeing that Tang Rou didn't have any problems dealing with the monsters, he let her be and continued to walk forward until he reached his planned position, where he began to practice.

Tang Rou was just one person and needed some time to clear away the dungeon monsters. When she had finished doing so, she ran over to where Lord Grim was and discovered that he was unexpectedly even slower than her.. and by a lot.

"What are you doing?" Tang Rou asked curiously. Even though Ye Xiu normally never tried his hardest in dungeons, he had never been like this.

“I’m studying some things. You can continue killing.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay.” Tang Rou continued forward. Although the two were both in the same dungeon, they were pretty much doing their own thing.

Tang Rou pushed forward. She turned around and saw that Lord Grim was still in the same place and with the same few monsters. In Glory, team members only shared experience within a certain range. Soft Mist was just about to leave that range so Tang Rou had no choice but to go back.

“You’re still not done?” Tang Rou asked after running over, though she didn’t have Soft Mist help out.

“Yeah, help me test it out……” Ye Xiu had Tang Rou help him.

As a result, in this dungeon, the majority of the monsters were killed by Tang Rou, while Ye Xiu was often stopped at some spot. Once he was stopped, he would be there for several minutes. With the two going back and forth like this, the dungeon took almost two hours to complete.

After the first run, Tang Rou didn’t say anything.

During the second run, Ye Xiu was no longer running and stopping like he was before. He began killing monsters extremely

quickly, especially in the places where he had stopped at before. When he rushed forward in those areas, he was a lot more focused and more efficient.

"What do you think?" Tang Rou asked. She had helped Ye Xiu a few times and heard Ye Xiu's explanation. She already understood that Ye Xiu was studying new strategies in order to clear the dungeon faster.

"Not bad." Ye Xiu's research had gone smoothly.

"Is it going to be used for setting records?"

"Yeah, though we won't be using it."

"Then what is it for?" Tang Rou asked.

"As a textbook to be sold to the big guilds!"

"They can't do it themselves? They have to rely on you?"

"That's hard to say." Ye Xiu admitted.

Ye Xiu had pushed away the old and brought out the new in order to increase the dungeon-clearing efficiency. Was he really the only one who could do this? Ye Xiu understood that this might not be the case.

The dungeon was fixed. For many new players, as long as they spent some effort researching it, they all had the ability to come up with a new strategy.

Ye Xiu's advantage was that he was able to use the shortest amount of time to find the most precise strategy.

In Sin City's underground prison, Ye Xiu spent his morning and afternoon running the dungeon three times in order to determine the strategy. However, for others, the amount of effort and time they had to put in would be far greater than Ye Xiu.

For example, Tyrannical Ambition.

Tyrannical Ambition could see that the guide they had bought from Ye Xiu was mostly the same as the usual strategy. There were only a few places that had been changed. However, these few places immediately increased the efficiency of the entire guide. This type of strategy gave Jiang You a great enlightenment.

Jiang You obviously wasn't confident that he could compare to God Ye Qiu. However, this was only a dungeon, which was their in-game experts' area of expertise. Some of the reasoning in Ye Qiu's guide gave him some enlightenment. Perhaps they didn't need to exchange materials for his guide. They might be able to create their own guide.

Jiang You was currently doing just that.

From yesterday night till now, he had used all of the accounts he had on hand. He didn't know how many times he had run this dungeon. Only just a moment ago, he had discovered something new again and was writing it down in a document. Jiang You's mood was extremely good and the guide was almost done.

"Guild leader, it's time to eat."

When the call for lunch came out from an underling, Jiang You typed in the last punctuation mark. Excited, Jiang You erased the period he had put in and put in an exclamation mark to express his mood.

He saved it and then closed the document. Jiang You stood up with a glowing face: "What are we eating for lunch?"

Jiang You didn't feel tired at all despite his all-nighter. It was all because he was feeling extremely happy. They had benefited a lot from the Christmas event and had used that opportunity to take back their lost Line Canyon record. And now, it was time to take Sin City's record as well. Spring had already come for Jiang You.

"Guild leader, it's going well in the tenth server, hm?" A subordinate asked.

"Yeah, it's going well, it's going well." Jiang You smiled.

Everyone was happy. Ever since Jiang You's interference in the tenth server, a dark cloud seemed to loom above the studio in Club

Tyranny. Even those who weren't involved in the tenth server were affected by the tenth server's situation.

Jiang You's repeated running into a wall in the tenth server had put forward an even harsher environment in the studio. These past few days, the atmosphere in the room had constantly been going up and down.

And now, finally, it seemed like in the most recent two days, the skies had cleared from the storm. The guild leader had a big smile across his face and he no longer admonished them as frequently. He would even say a few jokes for them to hear, even if they weren't funny.

After lunch, Jiang You didn't go to sleep. He directly logged into the tenth server and contacted Cold Night. However, at this moment, Cold Night himself wasn't there. It was a different person who had taken the account to level.

Though in order to use the same account, the two people were definitely together. After a while, the real Cold Night switched over. Jiang You sent him the guide he had personally researched and had Cold Night hurry and choose players to practice it.

"From Ye Qiu?" Cold Night asked after receiving it.

"Ye Qiu? Aren't we only going to use that when we have no other choice? I made this guide myself." Jiang You said.

“Oh, oh.....” Cold Night didn’t dare say too much. In his eyes, Ye Qiu would definitely continue to sell his guides. The guild leader had gone to do battle with him and so he had also created a guide. Even though Cold Night respected his guild leader greatly... when comparing the two, no one in their right mind would think the guild leader was better than Ye Qiu, right?

Cold Night still called players to get ready to practice. They had to first understand the guide well.

Each member complied as they were informed. Cold Night received another message and saw that it was from Lord Grim.

“Brother, do you want a guide?”

“Sorry, we already have one.” Cold Night replied.

“Oh? From who? Zhang Xinjie?” Ye Xiu asked.

Cold Night didn’t reply for awhile. The other side thought the guide was from Zhang Xinjie. If he said that it was from Jiang You, it would clearly be lowering themselves. It was as if the other side asked if you had gone to a banquet. You couldn’t proudly say that you had actually eaten instant ramen. Instant ramen couldn’t help you win any sense of superiority.

“You don’t have to worry about that.” Cold Night replied. He felt a bit ashamed. He didn’t want to say that the guide came from the guild leader, because if he did, then he’d feel like he’d be lowering

the guild leader's name. It was a bit shameful.

Even though Ye Qiu was their Tyranny's rival, he was still Ye Qiu. For them, Cold Night felt like they didn't even have the qualifications to be his enemies.....

Chapter 296 – Can I Buy Out?

Tyrannical Ambition had made their own guide. Ye Xiu wasn't too surprised by this. With a few prompts to guide their reasoning, it didn't matter how good they were; anyone would want to try. After all, researching it was free.

Not only Tyrannical Ambition, but Misty Castle was the same. When he asked Hazy Mist, Hazy Mist also evasively laughed, meaning that they didn't need it for now.

Ye Xiu understood and didn't expose them. Even if the two guilds researched their own guides, it would only reduce the number of his clients. This type of secret weapon definitely wouldn't be shared with other guilds or else they would be creating more competitors.

The two guilds that had previously bought Ye Xiu's guide refused his new one. Ye Xiu chose another guild.

"Another one?" Blue River received the message and replied back.

"Yeah! Last time, you missed it. This time, you should take the chance!"

'Last time it was Line Canyon. Did Misty Castle use that guide?" Blue River asked.

“Of course.”

“What’s the price!” Blue River said.

A list of materials appeared in front of him.

Blue River quickly skimmed over it and replied: “This..... Not just me, I’m afraid no one in the tenth server can fulfill your needs.”

The list was all Fire Forest uncommon materials. However, they had only begun running Fire Forest two or three days ago and really didn’t have many materials.

“It’s not a rush. It’s not our first time making a deal. We still have trust, right?” Ye Xiu said. What he meant was: ‘you can give it once you have it’.

Last time, when he peddled his guide, Blue River had refused it because he had made a deal with Tyrannical Ambition to give up on competing for the Line Canyon record. He was clearly someone who kept his part of the deal. Even if it was a time when his guild really needed to come back, he didn’t use any loopholes as an excuse to break the deal. How could he not trust someone like this?

“Okay, if you’re fine with it, then it’s not a problem. When we get the materials, we’ll hand them to you. Give me a guide.” Blue River replied.

“Give me your e-mail. I’ll send it to you.”

Blue River gave him his e-mail address and then asked: “Can I ask you something? How many guides have you already sold?”

Blue River was an understanding person. He wasn’t naive. He had completely understood the guide’s value and purpose last time. This guide wasn’t a guarantee for the record. It was only a ticket to the competition. It didn’t make sense for him to only sell one copy. Simply speaking, the tenth server records were once again being controlled by Lord Grim. However, Blue River knew that with Lord Grim’s identity, there was nothing he could do about it.

“Just you for now.”

“Oh? Then..... Is it possible to buy the guide out?” Even though Blue River knew the possibility wasn’t high, he couldn’t help but ask. If he sold these guides, he had ten or so guilds as buyers. Buy out? That would mean that the price would be ten or so times higher. It wasn’t something that they could pay.

“Ha ha..... buy out.....”

“I’m going to check the mail.” Blue River saw that Ye Xiu was avoiding the topic, so he said something to break it.

Unexpectedly, Lord Grim messaged him again with a new list: “If you’re going to buy it out, then this is the price.”

Blue River was startled. He discovered that the buy out price which he had originally thought wasn't possible, looked possible. Compared to the previous list, this buy out price only added a few more items. From the value of the list, it wasn't ten or so times the price, but only two times the price.

Such a cheap price was completely out of Blue River's expectations. "No way?" Blue River mumbled and scrolled up and down. That was it. There was nothing after it.

"Is there another message?" Blue River thought. After a bit, another message popped up. When he looked, he saw that it was from Lord Grim: "What do you think?"

"Just this?" Blue River couldn't help but ask.

"Yeah."

Blue River hesitated. It wasn't because the price was high, but because the price was too low..... How difficult! If the price was high, he couldn't buy it. If it was too low, he was hesitant because it seemed like there was a trap. Even though the other side trusted him, Blue River wanted to pay him back. But as the guild leader, he was responsible for the tenth server and couldn't act out impulsively.

"Can I..... think about it?" Blue River asked.

“Oh? How long?”

“Is a day okay?”

“Alright!” Ye Xiu laughed in reply.

How could he not know what Blue River was thinking? If he was going to buy it out, then he had to look at the guide’s value. Blue River would probably test out the guide, especially when midnight came. By then, Blue Brook Guild would begin competing for the records in the 10th server. If he really could set an incredible record, then buying out the guide was the same as buying out the record.

Could the guide help Blue Brook Guild do that? Ye Xiu didn’t know. After all, Tyrannical Ambition and Misty Castle had already created their own guides using similar reasoning. Ye Xiu didn’t know how good their guide was, either. He was confident in one thing though: Tyrannical Ambition’s and Misty Castle’s guides could be no better than Ye Xiu’s.

There was no limit to player vs player battles because people could progress and change. However, dungeons were fixed. Some of the luck was fixed within a certain range. There was absolutely a limit. As long as the limit was reached, then there was no way the other side could surpass it.

Ye Xiu thought and then continued to play.

He had already finished with Sin City's dungeon runs. As a result, Ye Xiu did the same as Tang Rou. He flipped through guides while doing the required quests from Level 31-38. Once again, he sat in the same place the entire day, only moving to eat.

At night, Qiao Yifan grabbed his One Inch Ash and got online. When he looked at God's level, he also coughed up blood. Ye Xiu asked him and, sure enough, their Tiny Herb had their own Christmas event. As a small figure on the team, he couldn't be so free like Su Mucheng, which was why he hadn't been online for those two days.

Qiao Yifan knew about the Christmas event's rewards. He had guessed that he would fall behind in levels, but he had never imagined that it'd be by so much. The God was already Level 38. The two would have difficulty playing with each other. He was currently regretting everything. If he had known earlier, then he would have handed his account over to have it leveled.

Qiao Yifan sighed, but was helpless. There was no way he could catch up on his own; he'd have to have someone level it for him.

As a result, Qiao Yifan didn't really play much that night. He hastily greeted God and then logged off. He immediately contacted the substitute leveler and handed his account over.

In the blink of an eye, it was midnight again. The entrances to the dungeon areas were packed with players.

Ye Xiu was at his spot during the shift. Tang Rou was in her

designated spot as usual. Chen Guo had gone to bed early.

“Are we going to dungeon?” Tang Rou asked. She had been completing quests the entire day. Her brain was fried.

“Let’s go!” Ye Xiu said.

Su Mucheng had already gone online. Ye Xiu and the other two walked over and partied up. Currently, only the elite teams from the big guilds were in Sin City. The wild teams still hadn’t reached here yet. At the entrance, he saw many familiar IDs; they were all players that had teamed up with him during the Christmas event.

They greeted each other half-heartedly and then went into the dungeon.

Three definitely couldn’t compare to five, but that didn’t mean the dungeon would be hard. The three pushed forward. As the time approached 12:30 AM, Ye Xiu began to pay attention to the messages up until 12:40 AM without any news of a dungeon record. Ye Xiu was currently thinking that the first round of running the dungeon has resulted in the guilds all having made mistakes, when he heard an announcement: Tyrannical Ambition had taken down Herb Garden’s Sin City dungeon record.

Chapter 297 – I Once Had A Guide

The Sin City's teams from the top guilds were all undoubtedly from the Christmas event. Through their final present's rewarded experience and a day of leveling, they were now Level 39. It didn't need to be said that through the Christmas events, the guilds had obtained quite a few pieces of Level 35 equipment. The members of these teams already had a full set. It could be said that the competition in Sin City had reached a new level of intense fighting. The record previously held by Herb Garden had already been a fairly impressive record.

If it was simply a record being broken, then it wouldn't be too astonishing. However, Tyrannical Ambition's record of 29:34:71 had beaten Herb Garden's by nearly three minutes.

Such a large improvement clearly wasn't possible to achieve through luck. There had definitely been some sort of trick.

The world was shocked, but when Ye Xiu saw this, his heart relaxed.

"Was it through your guide?" Tang Rou asked.

"No."

"Oh? Then how does it compare to your guide?"

"Slightly worse." Ye Xiu said. This was his reason for relaxing. If

Tyrannical Ambition hadn't made any mistakes during their record-setting run, then Ye Xiu was sure that their guide had a few oversights and wasn't at the limit yet. As long as Blue Brook Guild precisely did what the guide required, then breaking the record shouldn't be a problem.

"Then, who bought your guide?" Tang Rou asked.

"Blue Brook Guild." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh." Tang Rou had learned these names by now.

It was hard to avoid a discussion in the global chat. After all, three days ago, Tyrannical Ambition had been beaten full of cuts and bruises from public ridicule. But with two back-to-back astonishing records in Line Canyon and Sin City, they came back with a powerful counterattack. With such a record, Tyrannical Ambition's voice sounded righteous and self-confident.

"Tsk tsk tsk, people from Tyranny are always like this." Su Mucheng said. As someone from the pro scene, she was used to calling the team's name this. To Su Mucheng, Tyrannical Ambition was the same as Tyranny.

"Yeah, they're the type of people to never stop provoking others." Ye Xiu said.

"If their record gets beaten in a bit, where will their face go?"

“Yeah, they’re too impulsive. They could’ve at least asked me!” Ye Xiu said. If Tyrannical Ambition’s players had come to ask him, he could have told them that their record wasn’t good enough. If they were going to brag, they still needed to try harder or else their reputation would quickly take a blow.

Su Mucheng laughed and then said: “Ask you? You’re the one person Tyrannical Ambition doesn’t want to acknowledge, no?”

“Uh.....” This question really stumped Ye Xiu. Whether it was Tyranny’s people or Tyrannical Ambition’s players, none of them liked Ye Qiu.

When Jiang You saw that the tenth server’s team had broken the dungeon record, he leaped up in joy and celebrated with the person next to him.

“The dungeon run was a success!” Cold Night reported.

“Yeah, I saw it.” Jiang You smiled in response. The guide had been made by him, so he naturally had an idea about what the record should be. Everything that could be done had been done. If they wanted to improve it even further, then it would have to depend on luck. In short, that was as far as it would go.

“We just don’t know about Ye Qiu.....” Cold Night wasn’t as excited as Jiang You.

“Ha ha, the dungeon is fixed. No matter how great Ye Qiu is,

there's a limit to how fast you can go. The record won't be going anywhere." Jiang You had put in a lot of effort into creating the guide and had held very high expectations for it. He was clearly a lot more confident in his guide than Cold Night was.

Cold Night saw that the guild leader's reasoning made sense, but he was still uneasy. He wanted to ask Ye Qiu, but he also didn't want to appear weak in front of him. Even though Ye Qiu was a great God, as someone from Tyrannical Ambition, he didn't want to lower his head to him.

Another ten minutes passed from Tyrannical Ambition's record. The world was still discussing it and no new record came. Ye Xiu's group of three spent 50 minutes before finally finishing their first run. Without saying anything more, they directly went in again.

Not long after, Ye Xiu began paying attention to the messages again. If a second record was going to come, then it was about time.

Not long after, another announcement really did come out for Sin City. The new record was set by Misty Castle, time: 29:33:46.

1 second! They had only beaten Tyrannical Ambition's record by 1 second.

Such a small difference was a bit frustrating, but it was common for this type of competition between experts. When Jiang You saw Misty Castle's record, he wasn't angry. On the contrary, he laughed out loud and sent Cold Night a message: "Look and you'll

know. His guide is the same."

Misty Castle had bought the guide last time. Jiang You thought that they did the same this time, too. He hadn't thought that Misty Castle would do the same as them and also try to create their own guide.

'Keep trying!" Jiang You encouraged his tenth server comrades. When he thought of Misty Castle's expense in buying the guide in order to set the record, while their Tyrannical Ambition had relied on themselves, Jiang You felt superior.

Tyrannical Ambition didn't want to appear weak in front of Lord Grim, but Misty Castle wasn't the same. Even though they had politely declined Lord Grim's offer for the guide, with the new record, Hazy Mist sent Lord Grim a message: "How is it? Is this record good enough?"

"Yeah, it's okay." Ye Xiu replied.

"If we used your guide, how would it be?" Misty Castle asked.

"It would be better than yours."

"Really?" Hazy Mist sent a grimaced emoticon. He was unsure if Ye Xiu was cheating him, so he used an emoticon to show his feelings.

"It's true." Ye Xiu replied with a sunglasses emoticon. Whether

or not Hazy Mist believed him or not was all up to Hazy Mist.

“Uh..... then which guild bought your guide?” Misty Castle wasn’t believing it. If there really was a guide better than his, two records had already been made, so where was that better record?

But he didn’t need to wait for Ye Xiu to reply. An announcement quickly popped up.

Congratulations Blue Brook Guild for setting the Sin City dungeon record, time: 28:12:52.

At the same time, Ye Xiu received a new message from Blue River with two words: “Buy out!”

“Do you believe me?” Ye Xiu grinned.

“I believe you! I believe you! If the price isn’t enough, we can add more.” Blue River even asked to increase the price, showing how confident he was in the guide. The guide’s price had already been cheaper than Ye Qiu personally substituting in. The buyout price was also within Blue River’s acceptable range.

“There’s no need for that. It’ll be the same as that list I sent you in the afternoon!”

“No problem. When we get the materials, we’ll send them to you.” Blue River replied.

“Okay.”

He closed Blue River’s chat window. There were still new messages from Hazy Mist.

“Ah ah ah, is it Blue Brook Guild?”

“Sure enough, your guide really is better than ours!”

“What’s your price this time? Tell me it!”

“Hello hello hello hello? Is anyone there?”

Hazy Mist sent him four consecutive messages.

“The guides are sold out.”

“Sold out? You can sell out?” Hazy Mist quickly replied, but when he finished, he figured out the answer: “Blue Brook Guild bought it out?”

“There was once a copy for me, but I didn’t value it……” Hazy Mist left crying. Tyrannical Ambition’s Cold Night wasn’t as emotional. He had wanted to value it, but guild leader Jiang You was intent on fighting it out. Jiang You had even stopped caring about his work in the Heavenly Domain and focused on the tenth server.

When Blue Brook Guild's record came out, Cold Night felt that things weren't looking good. He had previously declined Ye Qiu's guide. Should he ask him for the guide now? He didn't want to lower his head to Ye Qiu, but he was always the one who had to do all the dirty work. Cold Night was depressed! However, he hoped that the guild leader would continue being stubborn and refuse to ask Ye Qiu for help. That way, he wouldn't have to lose face.

Chapter 298 – Research Is The Key To Efficiency

Club Tyranny. Game studio. Midnight was supposed to be these players' time to work. But with another setback after only just a few days of happiness, quite a few instantly felt tired and gave up on tonight's work.

Taking advantage of Jiang You's currently heavy mood, the majority of the players escaped.

Jiang You was staring at his guide in shock.

This guide had been made with his sweat and tears. He had thought that he had created a guide at the limit. He had been full of confidence and had shown it to everyone around him.

But Blue Brook Guild's record was like a slap to his face, so heavy that his face was red.

Cold Night was still worried whether Jiang You would tell him to ask Lord Grim for help. But at this moment, Jiang You was too embarrassed to give the order.

Complacency leads to loss. Modesty brings profit. Jiang You fully understood what this meant now. He was truly too sad.

Just what was he missing in his guide? Jiang You flipped through

his document. Here was everything he had researched on Sin City's underground prison.

He could only take the blow. As the grand guild leader, he had to be respected.

Where had he gone wrong? Jiang You anxiously thought. The more anxious he became, the messier his mind became. The messier his mind became, the harder it was to find the problem.

Don't look for Ye Qiu and ask Blue Brook Guild? Jiang You even had this type of thought. He then thought again. Blue Brook Guild was competing with them! Why would they tell him their methods? How stupid was that? Jiang You discovered that this thought completely showed how much of a mess his mind was in.

I can only rely on myself..... Jiang You told himself. Cold Night saw that Jiang You didn't call for him and was very happy. The two didn't know what each other was thinking, but each of their actions complimented what the other wanted.

After Blue Brook Guild completed their buyout, Blue River let out a sigh of relief, but he didn't relax. As an expert, he could also see that it wasn't necessary that a top-tier God like Ye Qiu create the guide.

When they saw the guide, most of their thoughts were "Why didn't I think of that?" If they had been the ones to create the guide, how long would it take them? Blue River didn't know. But he did know that after breaking the record, they were in an

advantageous position.

Guides could be considered as research and technical development for the dungeons. If Tyrannical Ambition and Misty Castle hadn't set the record, then Blue River might not have bought it out. It was only after these two guilds set the record that Blue Brook Guild understood the value of the guide.

Even if it wasn't absolute, currently, the buyout meant that they were in the lead.

In Ye Xiu's guide, even if Blue Brook Guild tried to find places to improve, they wouldn't be able to come up with anything new.

As for Misty Castle, they knew that there was no way they could obtain Lord Grim's guide. With their strength, they possessed the ability to compete. But competing with the current fastest record wouldn't be easy. The opportunity had been placed in front of them, but they hadn't valued it. After losing it, they could only look back in regret.

As for Tyrannical Ambition, Jiang You refused to compromise and continued to research. However, from his confidence in his guide, he knew that the guide was already his limit. If he wanted to break his limit, how could it be so easy? Also, his reputation was on the line and he was too embarrassed to ask others for help. He pressed forward with brute force alone and tossed and turned, but no progress was made.

Ye Xiu was now much more carefree. After finishing the needed

quests, Lord Grim was almost Level 39. And next, he was ready to research the next dungeon's guide.

The selling of Sin City's guide had gone by extremely smoothly. With a price that even Blue River couldn't believe, he easily sold it out. It looked as if he could have earned more if he didn't sell it out, but in reality that wasn't the case. Just like how the top guilds didn't dare look for Lord Grim to substitute in for them, buying these guides could only be known by a small portion of the guilds. It wouldn't be good if news about it were to leak out.

If the players knew that the guilds were using his guides to set records and that the guilds weren't doing it on their own, then it would be the same as before. The records would be meaningless and Ye Xiu would then have nothing to sell. This was why it was best that these guides were slowly being spread in private.

If he sold it openly, then if some evil guy waited for the guilds to set the records first and then let the secret out, it would be very bad. This time, when Misty Castle ran over to Ye Xiu to negotiate, even though he had guessed who the guide had been sold to, Ye Xiu never confirmed that the guide had been sold to Blue Brook Guild. The reason he did that was to guard against this.

At seven in the morning, Ye Xiu had finished his shift. The tenth server's Sin City dungeon record stayed at that record that had been set a 1 o'clock.

After that, for the second, third, and fourth day, Blue Brook Guild, Tyrannical Ambition, and Misty Castle worked hard. Blue Brook Guild set new records, but the time difference between each

of them wasn't too great. They were all around the same time. As for Misty Castle and Tyrannical Ambition, even though they had some breakthroughs, the distance between their records and those of Blue Brook Guild were still off by a length.

From Level 20 onwards, when the fight for the dungeon records began, the fighting had always been bloody. Each dungeon had been beaten, wave after wave. But this time, the other guilds looked as if they had been completely beaten. Only Blue Brook Guild stood at the top without any competition. When the fourth day passed, the first ten places on the Sin City dungeon leaderboard were completely filled by Blue Brook Guild's team.

And at this moment, the tenth sever's top players were reaching Level 40.

Blue Brook Guild's name shook far and wide in Sin City and they had learned the benefit of being the leaders in dungeon technology. At this moment, they reached Level 40 and were ready to prepare for the new dungeon's challenge. The first thing they had to do was find Ye Xiu for a guide.

"God!" Blue River sent a respect emoticon.

"Yes?"

"We have the materials. How do we give them to you?" Blue Brook Guild finally gathered all the buyout materials from Fire Forest.

“You can just send them to me.” Ye Xiu said. The in-game mailbox could receive practically anything apart from players.

“Okay, okay. And..... uh, ha ha..... You understand.” Blue River laughed.

“Are you talking about the Thousand Wave Lake dungeon guide?”

“Of course, of course.” Blue River was somewhat nervous. He was afraid that the other side would have some unexpected reply.

When he looked again, he saw a new list of materials.

“Uh, this..... what about buying out?” Blue River looked. He recognized quite a few. They were Sin City materials. They didn’t have all the items on the list. Even though they had run Sin City several times, the problem was that there weren’t many teams running it, so they didn’t have many materials. However, when he looked at their previous experiences with Ye Qiu, Blue River felt that not having them for now shouldn’t be a problem. In any case, he trusted that the other side wouldn’t lie, so he directly asked for the buyout price.

“You want to buy it out again? This time, times ten.” Ye Xiu replied.

Chapter 299 – Big Sale

Ten times……

Honestly speaking, this wasn't a surprising price for Blue River. After all, selling over ten copies of the guide wouldn't be hard to do.

However, for Blue River, who had already tasted the sweetness before, he felt disappointed when he heard the price. The price was a bit too high for just a dungeon record.

Blue River had a certain understanding of Ye Xiu's personality. He sighed, but he didn't haggle over the price and simply replied: "Alright, give me a copy!"

"Are you buying it out?" Ye Xiu asked.

"No, no. I just want a normal copy……." Blue River hastily said.

"Okay. I'll send it to you right away."

Blue River was a bit startled. Why did it suddenly feel like he had bought take out rice noodles?

As he thought of this, he opened up his mailbox and found the guide. Blue River immediately opened it and studied it. The dungeon's science and technology had arrived. He had to hurry

and understand it, before he could begin using it.

Blue Brook Guild was already working at it. Misty Castle wasn't sitting idle. They had spent a large amount of time, but they hadn't been able to create the most advanced guide. The dungeon competition was a fast-paced event. They had lagged behind in technology and they could no longer depend on it. As a result, after hitting Level 40, Hazy Mist also bought a guide. After buying it, he used the latest technology, while using it as a way to learn!

As for Tyrannical Ambition, Jiang You had spent four days studying the Sin City dungeon, yet he always lagged behind by one step. Who knew how many of his hairs had been pulled off. Because of the special relationship between him and Ye Xiu's identity, Jiang You made things difficult for himself. When they reached the Level 40 domain, he hadn't yet finished with Sin City, when the new Thousand Waves Lake dungeon had come……

As for the other guilds such as Herb Garden, they weren't as stupid. They were all moving towards Lord Grim, asking him about the situation.

Ye Xiu remained calm and collected when he sold his guides. He didn't let his guard down against those who inquired about other buyers' situation. However, because there was a limit to how many high-leveled materials there were, Ye Xiu would only allow trusted guilds like Blue Brook Guild to pay these high-leveled uncommon materials at a later time. For those guilds he wasn't familiar with, his list only contained materials that they had. First the materials, then the guides. If they didn't have the materials, then they could substitute other materials to compensate.

In the blink of an eye, Ye Xiu sold ten copies of the Thousand Waves Lake dungeon. The ten guilds that had bought the guide began practicing. The record ever changing, making people watch them hurriedly, just like viewing flowers from horseback. When they saw their times, they all mutually understood. In order to not waste their guilds' materials, all of the guilds practiced extra hard.

The competition for the Thousand Waves Lake dungeon was extremely intense, starting from the very first day. Tyrannical Ambition was still in a knot. How could it be so incredible? The records from these ten guilds had thrown everyone else competing aside. And their Tyrannical Ambition was among the obliterated crowd.

After a fit of teeth grinding, Jiang You finally reached terms with himself: "Forget about it. If everyone else has joined in, then what are we waiting for? Hurry and buy a copy!"

Cold Night didn't wait any longer. When he saw that Jiang You had finally cleared his mind, he didn't care about his honor. He directly contacted Lord Grim.

Ye Xiu didn't say anything more. If you want a guide, then you have to pay materials. It didn't matter who you were.

Tyrannical Ambition took the guide and immediately began researching it. Even though they had started slower, everyone had the same guide. The deciding factor was no longer on who had the guide, but rather, the guild's skill level. Lord Grim's guide as the

ticket to the competition was finally in operation.

Chen Yehui knew about the dungeon guide as well. No one cared as much about the tenth server records as Excellent Dynasty. He needed this dungeon guide. Because Li Hao no longer cared about the tenth server anymore, by only relying on their own guild's strength to create a guide, they fell behind as well.

After thinking, Chen Yehui found a trusted aide who didn't have the guild's name to privately message Lord Grim and see if he could get a guide.

The result was beyond his expectations. This unknown character was able to add Lord Grim as a friend. After saying what he was there for, he also got a price.

The price list was sent to Chen Yehui. After looking at it, he didn't see anything unreasonable and immediately sent the materials. When he looked at the guide, he saw that it wasn't fake and secretly felt delighted. He felt he had played a clever trick, easily duping Ye Qiu. It made him feel quite good.

As for Ye Xiu? When he saw that an unknown player had asked to buy a guide from him, he wasn't too surprised. He maintained his uncaring attitude and quoted the price.

Ye Xiu's big sale had earned him quite a profit. As for who the records were set by, he didn't care. It was still too early to see the results. He was currently paying attention to the official webpage. The new year was about to come and there would be an event soon.

However, because the rewards from the Christmas event had been quite good, if things went as usual, then the New Year's event wouldn't be too great.

Today was the last day of the year and the day passed in the blink of an eye. The game announced a new event, which was a chain quest. Ye Xiu skimmed over the quest chain and saw that it was very complicated and was even a bit difficult. The rewards from this type of quest shouldn't be too bad, right?

He immediately flipped to the rewards part. Ye Xiu looked and immediately felt disappointed.

Players who completed the quest would be entered into a lottery. The rewards weren't bad, but the problem was.. the rewards were all real items!

In terms of rewards, Glory's New Year event didn't let players down. But to Ye Xiu, real items, whether it was a computer, mouse, monitor, cell phone, keyboard, account card, or in-game currency, held no interest for him.

At midnight, the calendar flipped to a new year.

Glory's New Years event began. Analysts pointed out that, due to the event's complexity and difficulty, even though it could only be done once, it might even take longer than the three days allotted to finish. The players didn't dare be negligent. When the event began, the NPCs were flooded with players.

Ye Xiu really wasn't interested in the rewards, but he heard that the experience from the quest chain wasn't bad, so he also joined in.

No matter how difficult the quests were, if players like Ye Xiu couldn't do it, then you'd have to suspect the game company's intentions: are you planning on giving these rewards to players or not?

As a result, the quests, which the analysts had claimed would not be finished in less than three days, was finished by Ye Xiu in three hours. Soon after, he obtained his rewards: one yuan's worth of in-game currency, making Ye Xiu seriously question whether the profits he had earned from the selling of his guides had used up all of his luck.

After finishing the quests, Ye Xiu helplessly went to continue leveling.

Ye Xiu had thought of taking advantage of the event's quests. Should he make a guide to sell? Should he sell his services for the more difficult parts of the quest? The value of doing these were very low. There weren't high prospects for it. Players could do it with help from their friends. Being unable to finish the quests in three days was complete nonsense.

The rewards from the New Year's event really wasn't bad. In these three days, there were frequently cries of joy in the Happy Internet Cafe. Some even won a computer, causing everyone to glare jealously at them.

During the event, the dungeon competition was as fierce as ever and leveling was as fast as ever. Among these, two more guilds had looked to Ye Xiu for a guide. With the materials he acquired from sales of his guide, the Thousand Chance Umbrella had been fully upgraded to Level 35.

The day the event ended, Ye Xiu did his usual. He got up and was about to go to the smoking area to play, when he was suddenly stopped by Chen Guo.

“Come with me on a trip this weekend!”

“Trip?” Ye Xiu was surprised. Even an Internet Cafe manager had to do this type of thing?

“Yeah, to City S.” Chen Guo said.

“City S?” Ye Xiu stared blankly, when he suddenly thought of something.

Chapter 300 – Three Tickets

On the first weekend of every year, the Glory Pro Alliance assembled all of the pro players and host a gathering. The gathering would have many performances, especially the All-Star Competition. 24 pros would be chosen through a fan vote. It could be said that these 24 pros were the 24 most popular players, with the largest fan bases. Because of this Glory event, the gathering was also called the All-Star Weekend.

After the great success of the first All-Star Weekend in the Glory Pro Alliance's third season, the event came back every year with a different Club responsible for hosting it. This year, Glory's eighth season and sixth All-Star Weekend was hosted by Club Samsara. Club Samsara was located in City S. Once Ye Xiu heard Chen Guo say that they were going to City S for the weekend, he thought of this special day and understood what was going on.

"Are we going to participate in the All-Star Weekend?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Yup! I managed to get three tickets. How amazing am I?" Chen Guo exclaimed.

Even though the competitiveness during the All-Star Weekend might not be as great as a normal match, for the many fans, having the chance to watch such an exciting event was already worth the ticket price. As a result, the All-Star Weekend's tickets were in very high demand. If you wanted to buy one, money wasn't the only thing you needed. Luck played a huge part as well.

“Not bad, not bad.” Ye Xiu forced a smile.

All-Star Weekend..... With his status, he had been chosen as one of the 24 players every single year. Even this year, starting from when the votes started at the beginning of the season, the amount of votes he got was very high. It was only because he had retired mid-way that his name got wiped from the list.

For Ye Xiu, who didn’t want to be exposed in front of the public, the All-Star Weekend was an event that required a lot of interaction, so truthfully, it wasn’t an event he liked to participate in. The All-Star Weekend was a performance, so the competition there wasn’t very serious. The battles between two sides wouldn’t be in an enclosed area like conventional matches. The stage was set where the audience could directly see them. As a result, Ye Xiu always hid behind the stage. His computer would then be connected to the stage by a cord.

Ye Xiu was the only one who wouldn’t come up on stage. In the past, his invisibility was a part of the All-Star event and it had even turned into a type of joke. But All-Star’s Competition this time around would no longer have this part.

Ye Xiu had managed to escape from this year’s All-Star Competition with great difficulty. How could he have known that Chen Guo would buy a ticket and call him to go along. In the past, he had been a participant and this time, he would be a spectator. Thinking about this, he decided that it’d be fine and, as a result, he wouldn’t decline Chen Guo’s good intentions.

In Chen Guo’s mind, she didn’t think that anyone who played

Glory would refuse this type of trip. That was why she had notified Ye Xiu. She didn't have any intention of negotiating and didn't notice Ye Xiu's reluctance. She had already put in order the issue about the three not working at the Internet Cafe for the weekend.

Three tickets naturally meant three people. Ye Xiu, Chen Guo, and the other person was, of course, Tang Rou. Tang Rou already knew, though she displayed her usual boredness. She clearly wasn't as crazy of a fan as Chen Guo was.

After Ye Xiu went online, he played for a bit and then saw that Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist had come online.

"I'll be going to City S tomorrow!" Su Mucheng messaged. Considering Su Mucheng's skill level, there was quite a dispute as to whether or not she belonged among the top 24 players. However, the invitations to the All-Star Competition weren't chosen based on ability, but rather popularity. In this area, Su Mucheng was the favorite among Glory fans. From the very start of the event, she had been chosen as one of the 24 stars every time.

"Yeah, I'll be going too." Ye Xiu replied.

"Ah? You're going too? They found you?" Su Mucheng asked.

"What? Who found me?" Ye Xiu was puzzled.

"For this year's All-Star Weekend of course. Samsara hoped that you would be able to come on stage with a special invitation, so

they contacted Excellent Era. The manager even came to ask me whether I could contact you. I, however, ignored him." Su Mucheng replied.

"Oh, not that..... I have a ticket."

"You bought a ticket..... How thoughtful!"

"Nah, it's my boss. She got three tickets and asked me to tag along." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh, oh, as a spectator!"

"Yeah!"

"It'll probably feel very different, right?"

"Probably?"

"I want to be a spectator too."

"Get sick again?" Ye Xiu suggested.

"It probably won't work this time." Su Mucheng sent a sad face. When she skipped the team's Christmas activity, it was obvious that being sick was just an excuse. They just didn't bother with her. As for this All-Star event, even though it wasn't an official

competition, it was definitely an official event. Sick? You'd need proof.

"Come on." Ye Xiu obviously understood. This type of official event was quite difficult to escape from. Ye Xiu wasn't the only one who didn't want to participate in the All-Star event, but everyone still went anyways.

After chatting for a bit, the two continued to play. It was just the All-Star Weekend. They had gone many times already. There was nothing extraordinarily amazing about it. It was just that Chen Guo had only watched the streams before and she didn't have any partners before, so she was too lazy to go. Now that she had Ye Xiu and Tang Rou to accompany her, Chen Guo got three tickets and prepared to join in on the excitement.

A day passed and Friday came. In the afternoon, the three flew over to City S. They arrived at the hotel Chen Guo had booked. She and Tang Rou would be in one room. Ye Xiu was lucky and got his own room to himself.

After packing up, Chen Guo shouted at them to get ready to leave. The All-Star Weekend didn't only last one day. It would start from eight on Friday and would last for two and a half days. Chen Guo was already unable to wait any longer. She dragged the two out the door and studied the map the entire way there. After looking at it for a long time, she still didn't understand the directions to the event. Ye Xiu was just about to say something, when Chen Guo suddenly made a decision: call a taxi.

But this taxi driver clearly wasn't a Glory fan. In his mind, "Club

Samsara” wasn’t a landmark. After hearing her, he stopped the taxi and repeatedly asked Chen Guo to confirm that those were the correct words. He then asked, at a loss: “Do you know how to get there?”

Chen Guo coughed blood. She had called a taxi because she didn’t know where it was.

“It’s not too far from here.” Chen Guo vaguely said. It was true that it wasn’t that far. She had booked the hotel near Club Samsara.

Ye Xiu wiggled into the conversation: “Go along Changde Road and take a left at Zhaojia Bridge. Once you get past the intersection, we’ll have arrived.”

“Oh, there!” The taxi driver heard and immediately understood. He stepped on the pedals and they went on their way.

Chen Guo replied stupidly: “Where’s that?”

“Club Samsara!” Ye Xiu said.

“You’ve come here before?” Chen Guo asked, when she suddenly thought again: “Oh, I forgot. Even though you were just a small character, you still had to be a part of a team, right? Have you been to all the Clubs?”

“Yeah, yeah……” Ye Xiu nodded his head.

“Then why didn’t you say anything earlier!” Chen Guo said.

“I was about to.....”

Once the taxi started moving, Chen Guo stopped arguing. The taxi went with Ye Xiu’s directions and, sure enough, it really wasn’t that far away. Just as they were about to arrive , the taxi suddenly stopped. The taxi driver stuck his head out the window and looked at the traffic. He opened his mouth, stunned: “Why’s the traffic so bad?” The taxi driver couldn’t understand the reason for the traffic jam.

“See the sidewalk up ahead? You can let us off there!” Ye Xiu said.

As a result, the three got off at the sidewalk. They looked at the traffic jam. Chen Guo wasn’t unhappy, but rather, she was excited: “Wow, wow! Is this all because of the All-Star Competition? How exciting! Look!”

“Yup!” Ye Xiu obviously knew the reason. Experienced fans wouldn’t drive to the event. They’d be stuck in traffic and it was highly likely that they wouldn’t be able to find a spot to park.

“Lead the way!” Chen Guo waved her hands. After knowing that Ye Xiu knew the way, she threw her map into the trash can.

Ye Xiu looked around left and right. He led the two and they soon

arrived. The entrance had already been arranged. Amidst the crowd of people, the three quickly entered Samsara's stadium.

The eSports stadium wasn't any smaller than a conventional stadium. The biggest difference was that the stage in the middle of the stadium had many, many, many electronic screens.

Those watching the TV and Internet broadcast could only watch as the stream chose the scenes for them. But at the actual location, everyone had their own display screen especially for them. The spectators could choose to watch from all sorts of points of view. There were also slow-motion shots for them to look at. In this type of eSports arena, besides the atmosphere, they could watch from all around, which was something that those, who watching the broadcast, didn't have access to.

Especially in the team competition, the ten characters were all fighting at different spots on the map. How the broadcast chose the viewpoint really made the internet watchers curious. Only those at the scene could fully appreciate the competition's brilliance.

Chapter 301 – The Show Begins

The venue for the All-Star event bustled with noise. As the main host, after finishing the Alliance's requirements, Club Samsara obviously put in all of their efforts to show off their power. On the brochure, each of the 24 players chosen for the All-Star event had their own page. The page had a photograph, the player's information, an introduction, and a hand-drawn picture of the player's powerful Glory character. The production was quite good.

Who were the 24 chosen players? A fan like Chen Guo knew the answer way before the event started. Right now, she was holding the brochure. The more she flipped through it, the more excited she became, especially when she got to Su Mucheng's page. She was so enamored that she had even forgotten to move.

Chen Guo had seen these types of All-Star brochures before. Those times, Ye Qiu would certainly be beside Su Mucheng. Except his photo would always be a shadow, making him look like an enigma. This time Excellent Era's new core member, Sun Xiang, was next to Su Mucheng's page.

One Autumn Leaf looked as mighty as ever, but his owner had changed.

These were the only two players that were chosen from Team Excellent Era. If the players were chosen based on the team's performance, then it would be very hard to argue for the dismally-placed Excellent Era. Even though they were recently moving along a positive trend, it was still pretty much hopeless for them to enter the top eight. Su Mucheng's popularity had no relationship

with the team. With her popularity, even if she was never put into a match, it was very possible that her fans would push her onto the All-Stars list anyways.

As for Sun Xiang, he had only just transferred into Excellent Era mid-season. He had an extraordinary run with his previous team, Conquering Clouds. He had led the very ordinary team into the top eight. After transferring to Excellent Era, Team Over the Cloud's performance immediately fell, while Team Excellent Era's performance rose. This could be considered proof of his extraordinary ability. He had been titled the Most Outstanding Rookie last year. His popularity this year had clearly gone up a level.

Amidst the liveliness, the three found their seats. The event had not yet officially started. Chen Guo looked all around and seemed indescribably excited as if she had discovered something new.

They sat like this for half an hour. The spectators gradually trickled in as the official start of the event grew nearer and nearer.

At eight o'clock sharp, the music that had been playing the entire time stopped. The venue suddenly turned pitch black, as if a movie were going to be shown. Not waiting for people to cheer, a pillar of light dropped down onto the stage. In the middle of the light, a projection of a Glory character appeared. One after the other, in a circle, characters descended down onto the stage as if the they had come from the heavens. The audience immediately erupted into cheers and shouts. Chen Guo was also extremely excited. She pulled at Ye Xiu and Tang Rou, pointing at those glowing characters.

Tang Rou obviously couldn't identify them. Ye Xiu was more familiar with them than Chen Guo, but he didn't say anything. He only smiled as he heard Chen Guo excitedly point out every character she recognized.

"One Autumn Leaf! That's One Autumn Leaf!! Look, look, look!!"

Amidst Chen Guo's cries of joy, One Autumn Leaf with his Silver weapon, Evil Annihilation, descended down. This character didn't have a life, but at this moment, it looked alive. While Chen Guo was shouting, she suddenly recalled the player behind the character that had recently retired. Her voice suddenly stopped and her expression dimmed.

However, it was only for a short moment. The character that closely followed One Autumn Leaf's character quickly ignited Chen Guo's spirit again. The shout she made that instant was completely unrecognizable to Ye Xiu and Tang Rou.

Dancing Rain!

The character that followed closely behind One Autumn Leaf was Su Mucheng's Dancing Rain. She heaved a cannon on her shoulder and her long hair fluttered in the wind. She clearly looked like a warm and kind-hearted girl, but she had chosen a character that used heavy artillery. Ye Xiu thought of this and couldn't help but smile.

"What are you smiling at?" Chen Guo looked strangely at this

guy's weird smile. Then she thought of her recent excessive fangirling. The people around her had been startled by her and were now all staring at her, making her feel a bit embarrassed. Seeing Ye Xiu's smile again, she immediately felt that he was mocking her.

"It's nothing. Su Mucheng! Cool!!" Ye Xiu shouted, while applauding wildly, relieving Chen Guo of some of the attention. Many of the people were now staring at Ye Xiu instead of Chen Guo.

"Yeah, yeah! If you're coming to watch it live, you have to join in with the crowd!" Chen Guo was very pleased with Ye Xiu's attitude. She didn't care if her fangirling was a bit excessive. She turned to look at Tang Rou: "What do you think, Little Tang?"

"I don't know. I don't know them……" Tang Rou shrunk back. She pretended that she didn't know who the two people beside her were…….

"Come, come, come. I'll introduce them to you." Chen Guo was very enthusiastic and she began introducing the characters in the pillar of light to Tang Rou. Chen Guo knew who the 24 chosen players were long before the event started. As long as she saw the character's class, she could pretty much guess who it was seven times out of eight. She pointed at each one and didn't make a mistake.

Finally, 23 characters had been shown. For the final character, the character's descent was slightly slower. By stopping and moving repeatedly, the action beautifully created a feeling of

anticipation. It made it seem as if the 23 characters prior had been little soldiers opening the way for the great general to arrive.

Club Samsara had taken advantage of their powers as the host to have this 24th character be the last one to come out. This character was obviously their Samsara's trump card, Zhou Zekai's character, known as the Great Gunner: Cloud Piercer.

Even though Chen Guo was a fan of Excellent Era, she didn't have any ill will towards Zhou Zekai's character and applauded. However, since this was Samsara's home grounds, Samsara clearly had more fans here. Cloud Piercer appeared majestically on stage. The applause and cheers from the audience were simply deafening. The people who had turned their heads to glare at Chen Guo and Ye Xiu had lost their own poise and were clearly Samsara fans.

Apart from the audience's reactions, there was no other noise. As Cloud Piercer descended, the pillar of light flickered into 24 pillars. The pillars flashed in an alternating manner, shining on all 24 All-Star characters.

The audience's cheers grew even livelier. Then, the 24 characters, which had been quietly standing there, suddenly sprang into action.

Dashing, attacking, dodging, jumping.....

The 24 characters displayed all sorts of movements. The audience erupted into another wave of cheers. The projections looked as if real people were moving around in a cosplay act.

After they all performed a set of movements, the pillar of light suddenly dimmed, leaving the audience in darkness again. The audience's cheers also calmed as the stadium darkened. Everyone was waiting for the next part of the show.

A pillar of light..... a pillar of light once again dropped down, shining on a single character. This was the first character that had descended down. The leader of last year's Champions. Team Tiny Herb Captain Wang Jiexi's Magician: Vaccaria.

The audience wondered if the character was going to do something again. Then, they watched as Vaccaria hopped onto his broom and flew into the air. Vaccaria turned his head in mid-air and lifted up his arms. The pillar of light followed as he flew and the audience focused their attention onto the red potion bottle in his hands. Players who were familiar with the Witch class would recognize this Witch skill: Lava Flask.

"Shatter....."

In the absolutely silent stadium, the breaking of the Lava Flask could clearly be heard. It was exactly the same as in the game. Following the shatter was an explosion. Lava burst forth from the flask onto the stage. The flames burned and surged.

As the audience watched, stunned, Vaccaria lifted his hands again. A white fog-like item was thrown into the air. Puffs of clouds formed and blue rain poured down. The audience immediately recognized this as another Witch skill: Acid Rain.

Then, Vaccaria revealed a few more skills. The visual effects were exactly the same as in the game. The stunned audience only now realized that these visual effects were only projections. In that instant of realization, shouts and cheers erupted across the stadium. Vaccaria's pillar of light faded away and the darkness returned. The second character followed with another display of skills.

After each of the 24 characters performed, the audience awaited the next scene.

The previous performance had been done individually. If all of the projections began shooting out their skills and engaging in battle, what would the scene be like then?

The host didn't disappoint. After the individual performances, they immediately began the battles.

1v1, 2v2..... even a 12v12 fight!

The skills from the various characters mixed into a flurry of colors. The Silver weapons in each of the God-level characters' hands glittered like gems.

The scene in front of the audience's eyes was no longer as if they were in the game, but rather a movie. It looked as if each and every character was standing in front of them. It was much more vivid than looking at the game. As for the chaotic battle, no one noticed the skills that were being used. They had been entranced by the

splendid visual effects. They hoped that it would never end……

However, since these 24 characters represented the 24 All-Star players, they couldn’t show a winner or a loser. After enjoying the on-stage effects, Samsara’s trump card, Cloud Piercer, suddenly jumped into the air and flew towards the top of the stadium. The other characters ascended like stars as if they were chasing after him. The 24 characters flew up to the top and then exploded with a bang, like fireworks. The audience stuck out their hands to touch the lights, only to confirm that the projections truly weren’t real.

Soon after, the lights on the stadium lit up. The large screens hanging in the air broadcasted the images of real fireworks that had been shot into the air above the stadium. The host’s voice boomed: “This year’s All-Star Weekend has officially begun!”

Chapter 302 – Rookie Challenge Competition

The audience had their spirits excited by the opening. The fireworks that were going on outside, the commentator's commentary, and the highlight reel from the past year felt somewhat lacking comparatively. The audience still hoped that it would continue. Even if the opening repeated itself, they still felt that it would at least be more exciting than the current program.

Amazing! Beautiful!

This was the impression that the audience received from the opening. But for professionals like Ye Xiu, the stunning opening was no more than just that. What he wanted to know was whether those characters' movements had been planned beforehand or whether they were being controlled at the scene.

If it was the latter, then this opening would be the mark of a new era. Utilizing projection technology to display Glory's matches —- if that concept had truly became a reality, then the audience would be able to see projections of the map, as well as the characters. The scene from the matches could then be shown to the audience. At that moment, not only the audience, but also the players themselves would feel as if it were real.

The scene! This was what it meant to be at the scene!

While the audience was entranced by the opening, Ye Xiu had quickly thought about all of this. Such a change would affect the business more. With the development of the business, more

attention would naturally come. This would then, in turn, attract more people to Glory's eSports scene and increase the competitiveness of it. It would indirectly push the game forward.

The use of this technology would become an important milestone in Glory. Even though Ye Xiu couldn't be certain, using it in the opening of the All-Star Competition was already an indicator. Or perhaps the Alliance was doing it to test the technology. The All-Star Competition wasn't an official match, but it would attract a lot of attention. There wasn't a more suitable place to publicly test it out.

Would they still continue to test the new technology? Ye Xiu couldn't be more familiar with the All-Star Competition's layout. On the first day, after the opening, the first event would be the Rookie Challenge Competition.

The participants for the Rookie Challenge Competition didn't need to be chosen. As long as you hadn't been a pro for at two full years, you had the qualifications to sign up. Afterwards, you would then be allowed to freely choose from non-rookie players and 1v1 them. The two parties usually wouldn't use their own accounts, but rather they would use two equally strong characters provided by the host to fight. This was clearly done to take care of the rookies. If they had used their own accounts, then the majority of the rookies wouldn't compare to the veterans' characters. As a result, by equalizing the characters the two parties used, they would both fight on equal grounds.

Since the rookies signed up on their own, their information wouldn't be announced to the public. As a result, every year during

the All-Stars Weekend, guessing which rookies would participate was a huge part of the fun for the audience. The rookies' popularity definitely wouldn't be able to compare to the Gods', but for Glory fans, as long as they were on the host's team, any of the team members would attract a huge amount of attention to them. Even more so, there were a few rookies whose names were quite renowned.

This time's Rookie Challenge Competition had quite a few rookies the fans were looking forward to, so everyone was filled with anticipation towards this Challenge Competition.

At this moment, the host, who was only heard but not seen, finally announced the first participant in the Rookie Challenge Competition: Team Thunderclap, Dai Yanqi.

When the name was announced, the applause from the audience wasn't too crazy, but it wasn't too quiet either. Dai Yanqi wasn't considered outstanding by any means among the rookies. If something had to be said about Dai Yanqi, then it'd have to be that she was a female player. For female players, fans always harbored a different type of anticipation and attention. That was why, when compared to the others at the same skill level, they received a bit more attention.

The age of the rookies usually weren't very high. Dai Yanqi was only 17 years old. However, she was quite outgoing and wasn't afraid of going up on stage. As she walked on stage and became the focal point, she waved her hands to everyone and then announced in a loud voice who she would challenge: Chu Yunxiu.

“Sister Chu has always been an idol for us girls. I respect her a lot. I’m using this opportunity to challenge Sister Chu and I hope i’ll be able to receive her instruction.” Dai Yanqi’s issue of challenge had been filled with reverence. She clearly wanted this battle to be a chance for her to greet her respected senior. Whether she lost or not wasn’t important. The audience clearly wasn’t too excited about this match and only gave her an applause as a sign of courtesy. And at this moment, Chu Yunxiu entered the stage from the players’ seats.

Players who had been called could not refuse the challenge, even if they had fought consecutively. And in the history of the event, the most tragic participant was Ye Xiu. At his very first All-Stars Competition, he was the rookies’ most respected player, as well as their opponent whom they most wanted to try and beat. That year, all seven rookies who had participated in the Rookie Competition had chosen Ye Qiu. The final participant that went up no longer had a good reason to fight him and just simply said “Same”. Ye Xiu had also created a record for “The Player to be Called Out the Most in the Rookie Challenge Competition”. Whether it was in a single competition or the total times overall, he was the champion…….

Chu Yunxiu was also someone who had seen the stage before. After going up on stage, she naturally said a few warm words to her junior. The two then chose their classes, took the character accounts provided by the host and headed to the competition stage.

The two walked in opposite directions. As they walked farther and farther from each other, the audience finally noticed that in this year’s All-Star Competition, the competition stage wasn’t set in the middle, but rather on opposite corners of the stadium.

The audience felt a bit uncertain because of this, but Ye Xiu had noticed something.

As the two walked to the competition stage, the display screen above the stage began to show the match interface. The entire stadium's lights dimmed. As the match was being set up, the empty space in the middle of the stadium began to glow. Not long after, along with the audience's shouts of astonishment, the map chosen by Dai Yanqi appeared in front of everyone's eyes.

When the match began, the two characters emerged onto the two ends of the map. The audience had finally realized what was going to happen.

In order to fit the entire map onto the stage, the projection couldn't be shown at a 1:1 scale; it had to be shown on a different scale. The two characters would naturally be affected and their characters were smaller than the ones in the opening scene.

Because of this, some of the details couldn't be seen clearly. The surrounding display screens played like they had in the past. However, at this moment, everyone's attention fell on the unclear projection.

"This this..... Is too amazing!!" Chen Guo said, stunned. Her reaction was the same as the audience's.

The conjecture Ye Xiu had made earlier had been verified and he understood that this was a new age for Glory. However, it looked

like the scaling seemed to be a big issue. The scaling was too small and couldn't be seen clearly. It didn't seem likely like it could replace the display screens, though this issue would most definitely be solved sooner or later.

While the audience was still astonished by this, Chu Yunxiu and Dai Yanqi had already met. They hadn't chosen to do any sort of special movement and simply met with each other in the middle of the stage in the fastest way. Afterwards, the two politely asked whether the other side was ready in the chat box and they began to fight.

By looking at both the display screens and the projection, they discovered that the projection synchronized perfectly. No one cared at this moment who would win or lose. They had been completely captivated by the new competition display. As they watched the two characters go back and forth, everyone had already forgotten their names.

In the end, the match ended without too much suspense. Chu Yunxiu easily beat Dai Yanqi. The two then, once again, politely gave their respects and the match ended.

The applause afterwards and the quality of the match was quite an illusion. Even Chu Yunxiu and Dai Yanqi themselves knew quite well that the majority of the applause wasn't towards them, but rather it was towards the new technology that allowed them to feel a new experience.

The projection disappeared and the stadium lit up once again. The fans continued to discuss the new display, while the host

announced the second rookie to come up on stage: Team Tiny Herb's Gao Yingjie.

The applause was deafening!

This applause this time was the real deal. Gao Yingjie's recognition as a genius, whether or not it had been pushed forward by Tiny Herb, had always been well known in the Glory scene. He had already been designated as the player who would inherit Vaccaria and, up until now, he hadn't appeared in an official match. Just how good was this genius? Glory's fans had been curious about this since long ago and now they finally had the chance to see it.

Gao Yingjie also walked around the stadium in a circle and said a few words. But compared to the girl Dai Yanqi, he was much more modest. With his head lowered, and both his hands and feet stiff, he walked onto the stage. He quickly raised his head, waved them around, and said a simple, "Hi everyone. My name is Gao Yinjie." His voice went from loud to soft. His last three words were said so quietly that he himself might not have been able to hear them.

At the seats for the pro players, Tiny Herb's members were quietly shaking their heads. If Gao Yingjie had decided this on his own, then he definitely wouldn't have signed up for the match. The reason that he had signed up was because Wang Jiexi had acted in place of him and signed him up. This child truly needed some discipline.

"The player who I want to challenge is our Tiny Herb team captain, Wang Jiexi." Gao Yingjie's voice was as soft as ever.

However, at least Wang Jiexi's name had been said. The reason for his challenge was even softer than the noise made by a mosquito. The host once again reminded him to speak a bit louder through his earpiece, but it proved to be no use.

Helpless, and not waiting for the child to finish, Wang Jiexi came up on stage to rescue him. The God was naturally able to control the stage and, after quickly saying a few simple words, the two players sat at their respective seats amidst the audience's applause.

The lights dimmed and the projection once again appeared after the map was chosen. Both players chose the Witch class and their characters appeared at opposite ends of the map.

Chapter 303 – Intentional

Even though they were players who played the same class, the skills they were used to using and their equipment styles might not have been the same. This was why the hosts provided players with Level 70 Blank accounts. Their skill points hadn't been added yet and their equipment could be chosen freely. Of course, they didn't have Silver equipment though. They were using all common equipment from the game. Since the All-Star Event was in cooperation with Glory's gaming company, the required accounts and equipment needed for the All-Star Event weren't lacking.

Wang Jiexi and Gao Yingjie's Witches entered the stage. Their skill points and equipment had be chosen. Gao Yingjie was the player who was going to inherit Wang Jiexi's Vaccaria, so in terms of skills they chose and their equipment choices, the two weren't too different from each other. At this moment, the two Witches were headed towards the middle of the stage. It was practically impossible to see who had moved first.

Similar to the last match, the two directly dashed towards the middle. As players from the same team, they knew about this battle beforehand, which was why they hadn't said any greetings or anything at all before the match began, like Dai Yanqi and Chu Yunxiu had done. The two Witches on their brooms gradually flew closer and closer to each other. The first to act was actually Gao Yingjie as he raised his hands and sent a Magic Missile towards Wang Jiexi's character.

This match would truly be a beautiful fight.

In comparison, the audience had placed most of their attention onto the projection's visual effects in the prior match. This time around, the audience had been pulled back to the main theme through Gao Yinjie and Wang Jiexi's brilliant fighting. The projection's true effects had returned to its original purpose. It complemented the performance instead of surpassing the match's beauty.

The two Witches danced around the map like butterflies. Lava, acid, and traces of their skills laid everywhere. All sorts of magic items had been thrown onto the ground. Let alone the projection, but even with only the broadcasted scenes, the match was already astonishing enough. It could be seen from just how many times the commentator wowed. Because this was a one on one match, the two sides' tempo was truly too fast. By the time the commentators finished explaining an exchange of blows, the two sides had already moved on and exchanged who knew how many more blows by then. How could the audience care to pay attention to the commentators' sputter. In the end, the commentators decided that it'd be best to just keep quiet.

"Is this match for real……"

At the pro players' seats, quite a few had already started discussing the match. Apart from Tiny Herb, all of the other teams were greatly surprised. Not only players from the same team, but even players from different teams rarely fought so seriously at an All-Stars event.

Simply speaking, this was only a show planned by the Alliance. It was said to be a Rookie Challenge, but in reality, very few rookies

would refuse to allow the old generals to leave the stage with their heads held high. There also weren't any old generals who would go all out against a rookie. For example, Dai Yanqi and Chu Yunxiu's battle was a perfect example. Everyone politely did their act and that was it. Currying a senior person's favor may not be something rookies understood, but there were always people who would remind them.

But in Gao Yingjie and Wang Jiexi's match, since both of the players were from the same team, the two unexpectedly fought so seriously and intensely. For the senior, if the senior won too hard, it would feel as if the big were bullying the small. But if the senior lost, then that'd be even more embarrassing. And as for the rookie? The rookie didn't have a lot of experience in the Alliance. If the rookie refused to let the senior leave the stage with his pride intact, then later on, if he were met with a revenge attack, then his development would certainly take a hit. Right now, Gao Yingjie's opponent was his team captain. If the team captain were truly offended, then Gao Yingjie's position within the team would be perilous.

All of the pro players were discussing this and glancing over at Team Tiny Herb's members, but all they saw was that Tiny Herb's members looked on as if this was very normal. Those who were familiar with Tiny Herb's team members moved closer to ask what exactly was going on but nothing came out of it. Tiny Herb's atmosphere seemed to be frozen.

As the audience cheered and yelled, the battle grew even more intense. Originally, the two had been fighting at the center of the map but now they had shifted to a corner. The two sides' health bars were about the same, but by looking at their characters'

advances and retreats, the one at a disadvantage was unexpectedly Wang Jiexi. It looked as if Gao Yingjie's Witch was chasing and attacking, while Wang Jiexi was defending and retreating.

Gao Yingjie was called a genius, but since he had never gone on stage, no one knew how good he actually was. Previously, when the genius shyly climbed up onto the stage, quite a few had laughed in their hearts. But who would have thought that when the match started, after taking his character, he would immediately turn out to be so fierce. They watched the high-level battle and saw that Wang Jiexi was actually the player who was being suppressed. Everyone's impression of him had immediately changed.

Team Blue Rain had once stolen the food from the tiger, taking away Team Tiny Herb's Championship title once and ruining Tiny Herb's chances at being consecutive Champions. The relationship between the two were like fire and water.

Team Tiny Herb having such a talent wasn't good news for Blue Rain. The team members were turning their heads to talk in each other's ears about this Gao Yingjie.

"What do you think?" Team captain Yu Wenzhou continued to watch the match. His head didn't turn as he asked Huang Shaotian.

"The little kid's playing is extremely quick. He might even be above Wang Jiexi and is using it to pressure him. But because it's so quick, openings sometimes appear. But these openings are only for an instant and are very difficult to catch. I think he knows about these short, temporary openings but he just doesn't care and

lets them be in order to increase his speed even further. As a rookie, how could he know to do this? Wang Jiexi definitely taught him. Why does it seem more and more like the kid was specially taught to deal with me?" Huang Shaotian chattered a whole bunch.

"And Wang Jiexi?" Yu Wenzhou naturally filtered out all the rubbish in what Huang Shaotian said and only paid attention to the important parts.

"His fame's about to get destroyed. I can't wait to call and congratulate him. Where's my phone....." Huang Shaotian began to search around.

Just as he said this, the audience gasped in astonishment. The two characters each fired a violently strong attack towards each other. Neither side benefited and the two were blown away, flying. Soon after, they immediately grabbed their brooms and flew into the sky to fight in a flurry once again.

The two characters had been fighting for a while and their health bars had been dropping the entire time. In the beginning, it was hard to see who had more or less health. But at this moment, without much health left, it was clear who had the advantage.

The player who was unexpectedly losing was Wang Jiexi! In this match, the rookie Gao Yingjie was unexpectedly winning and was about to send out the final blow to his team captain.

Gao Yingjie was still a rookie after all and hadn't gotten any

spotlight in an official match. Even though he was known as a genius, his popularity couldn't compare with Wang Jiexi's. In this match, in terms of emotions, Wang Jiexi had way more supporters. Those who wanted to see Gao Yingjie win were only those that wanted to see an upset or perhaps they just didn't like Wang Jiexi. After seeing Wang Jiexi losing, the entire crowd's atmosphere had become restrained.

"This kid..... is pretty amazing....." Chen Guo said to Ye Xiu and Tang Rou. She didn't care about Wang Jiexi or Gao Yingjie and didn't want to see an upset. She had come to purely enjoy the show.

Tang Rou couldn't help but glance at Ye Xiu and saw Ye Xiu let out a sigh.

"Wang Jiexi shouldn't lose to him." Yu Wenzhou suddenly said on Team Blue Rain's side.

"Yeah, this kid's too outrageous. No rookie in our team would dare to act like that. He'd be put on clean-up duty for a month, no two months! Uh..... maybe three months. Yeah, three months sounds about right." Huang Shaotian said.

Automatically filtering out Huang Shaotian's nonsense, Yu Wenzhou continued to pay attention to the scene: "Wang Jiexi didn't add all of his points."

"What?" Huang Shaotian heard this and was startled.

Yu Wenzhou's mechanics greatly limited his ability, but in terms of game knowledge, Yu Wenzhou was undoubtedly among the top. The issue of Wang Jiexi's Witch not adding all of his points was something that Huang Shaotian hadn't noticed. He had been paying more attention to the openings when the two fought. He hadn't really noticed something so minute.

"As a result, the damage from his skills were slightly lower. In such a blow for blow exchange, the minute differences add up." Yu Wenzhou said.

"So you're saying.. that he intentionally lost to the kid?" Huang Shaotian said.

"Seems like it and it looks like he doesn't want anyone to find out……"

"Does he have to support him so carefully?" Huang Shaotian whispered.

"It's different for everybody…… some people rise up after being beaten badly. Some people needs this type of victory for confidence. We don't need this child well. Wang Jiexi must have his reasons for doing this." Yu Wenzhou plainly said.

"Then, how can we let him succeed? Let's hurry up and expose him." Huang Shaotian said.

"Let's be nicer! In order to help him, Wang Jiexi has already

sacrificed a lot. Plus, it's risky. If we expose them, the opposite result might happen. The difference in skill levels definitely won't be large. It looks like only two skills are a level lower, that's all. To make the match so close is also intentional!" Yu Wenzhou sighed.

Huang Shaotian didn't say a whole bunch after hearing this. He finally said after a short pause: "How confident. Did he not think we'd see through him?"

Yu Wenzhou only chuckled. He then turned his head to ask: "Did Ye Qiu come?"

"How would I know!" Huang Shaotian said. He also turned his head, except he did it towards Excellent Era's side, towards the beautiful girl there. He pinched the two fingers on his right hand together and put it in his mouth, letting out two shameless whistles.

Excellent Era's players looked over. However, the girl only tugged on her neck collar and then turned her head in the opposite direction.

"D*mnit , that f*king girl!!" Huang Shaotian was extremely depressed.

Yu Wenzhou looked at him and laughed helplessly. He saw that Excellent Era's players were all looking towards them. He waved his hand and greeted them. Excellent Era's players waved their hands back, confused.

Chapter 304 – Shouldering The Future Of Tiny Herb

“Wang Jiexi’s has already done what he can for him. Whether or not it works will depend on the child.” After waving his hands towards Excellent Era’s players, Yu Wenzhou turned his head to continue speaking.

Huang Shaotian understood what he meant. Wang Jiexi would let him win, but not by too much. He had to rely on fighting with two less skill points and then show his weakness after an intense fight. If Gao Yingjie made a mistake, then Wang Jiexi couldn’t let the opening go and would ensure his victory. Even though Wang Jiexi was letting him win, if he wanted to win, he still had to perform well.

Would Gao Yingjie make a mistake?

The two who knew the truth about these two competitors were already thinking about this. Amongst the audience, these two weren’t the only ones to harbor these thoughts.

Ye Xiu!

Yu Wenzhou hadn’t asked about him for no reason. He asked because he was certain that Ye Xiu was well aware of this.

The amateurs watched the excitement, while the experts looked for the truth.

Very few experts were able to see the truth in this match.

“Shatter!” Another Lava Flask broke and a large piece of land was eroded away by the magic item, turning the area into a field of burning lava.

“Oh…….” And at the same time, two people at two different seats of the stadium let out a sigh. One of the sighs came from the audience, while the other came from the pro players’ seats. And in the pro players’ seats, many had come to a conclusion from their discussions: Wang Jiexi was going to lose.

At this moment, Wang Jiexi’s Witch had already retreated to the corner of the map and had no place left to run. The Lava Flask had been thrown down by Gao Yingjie’s Witch and the field of lava burned Wang Jiexi’s character. With no place left to run and under attack from a Witch’s AoE damage skill, there wasn’t much he could do to come back.

Wang Jiexi’s Witch suddenly flew up and tried to escape out of the corner, but his student Gao Yingjie had seen through his intent. He flew over to block him and threw down an Acid Rain. He swept his broom and engaged in combat once again with Wang Jiexi’s character.

The consecutive damage and battles had already made it so that Wang Jiexi’s Witch no longer had any room to use any skills. The deadlock had been broken and Wang Jiexi was completely at a disadvantage. His character only had a few health points left and

he clearly had no way of escaping this predicament.

Wang Jiexi never stopped trying however, but it was to no avail. His Witch was swept down by Gao Yingjie's character and never stood up again.

The entire stadium gasped in astonishment and then was dead silent. After a short moment, people began clapping here and there. The few claps spurred more claps and the noise grew louder and louder. Even though the end result was very different from what the majority of the audience wanted, they couldn't deny that it had been a splendid match.

Amidst the applause, two figures had even stood up.

Yu Wenzhou in the pro players' area.

Ye Xiu in the audience.

In their eyes, the brilliance didn't come from the match, but rather, from Wang Jiexi's sacrifices.

By not fully adding in his points, he wrote the plot for the match and the momentum of the battle. Everything had been completely engineered by him. The worry that Yu Wenzhou and Huang Shaotian had over whether Gao Yingjie would make an error had been taken into account by Wang Jiexi long beforehand.

When was it most likely that Gao Yingjie would make a mistake?

Of course, it would be at the end of the battle. Once he became aware of the fact that he was about to strike down a God-like player in the Alliance, who was also his respected team captain, the timid and shy child would definitely become shaken. For him, it truly was a difficult obstacle to overcome.

However, Wang Jiexi had anticipated this. At the ending parts of the battle, he had his character retreat into a corner. Attacking an opponent in a corner was the most fundamental method of attack for a Witch. Let alone Gao Yingjie, no pro player that played a Witch would make any mistakes in that type of situation. Even though Gao Yingjie's heart had been shaken, being placed in such an easy and practiced scenario was enough to help him overcome the obstacle. As a result, he obtained the victory.

Yu Wenzhou hadn't seen everything, though.

Wang Jiexi had done even more than he had analyzed. He had even chosen the routes he would take to reduce the probability of Gao Yingjie making a mistake. This was something that he had been doing all the way till the end. Yu Wenzhou and Ye Xiu, who had figured out Wang Jiexi's intent long ago, had only recently become aware of this when Gao Yingjie threw down his Lava Flask.

This Tiny Herb team captain truly did his utmost to ensure Gao Yingjie's victory. He had succeeded and his brilliant sacrifice had won the two Gods' sincere applause.

"What a brilliant match!" Ye Xiu said to Chen Guo.

Chen Guo was also applauding, but she couldn't quite understand why Ye Xiu would suddenly stand up like that. She had originally believed that it was because her ability to appreciate the match wasn't good enough and that she wasn't able to see just how brilliant the match was. But when she looked around, she saw that among the audience, besides Ye Xiu, no one else had jumped up so enthusiastically. Many of the people surrounding them were already giving him gazes of doubt as if they were looking at a noob.

"Brilliant, brilliant! It sure was brilliant. Hurry up and sit down!" Chen Guo said while pulling on Ye Xiu.

But Ye Xiu unexpectedly stayed standing and refused to sit down. Chen Guo pulled down twice, but he just wouldn't budge. Helpless, all she could do was to sit sideways, learning from Tang Rou, and using the "I don't know him" technique.

On stage, Wang Jiexi and Gao Yingjie had already left their playing platforms.

Gao Yingjie had returned to his shy look, walking out with his head lowered. The surrounding applause made him feel as if he were in a dream. What just happened? He couldn't believe it. It seemed like he beat his captain? And in front of so many people, too?

He had been told to sign up for the All-Stars Challenge by his captain and challenging his captain was also his captain's idea. Being in a match, where victory or defeat wasn't important, and wanting to feeling the stadium's atmosphere, was something Gao Yingjie felt he should experience. That was why he had agreed to

the captain's orders.

And then, the team captain required that he had to pretend that he was playing in the finals and had to go all out. Gao Yingjie did as he instructed, but to have actually beat his team captain was something he would have never imagined.

The victory had made Gao Yingjie somewhat surprised, somewhat scared, but also somewhat happy.

When he walked to the middle of the stadium and faced his team captain, Wang Jiexi, the feeling of fear took over Gao Yingjie. He had heard of the unwritten rules of the Rookie Competition from his seniors before. But his captain had told him to go all out, so he went all out, because, in his heart, he felt that going all out wasn't going to result in anything anyways. He felt like he didn't even have a one in a millionth chance of beating his team captain.

But he had done it and now that he was standing in front of his team captain though, thoughts of what his seniors had told him of what not to do flooded into his mind. He immediately felt like he had let his captain down. In a stadium where millions of people were watching, to have beat his captain, this, this, this……..

Gao Yingjie's head drooped lower and lower. He was the winner, but his heart was filled with guilt and he didn't want to meet with anyone.

Suddenly, his left hand was grabbed. He immediately looked and saw that he was holding his captain's right hand. And then, he watched as his left hand was raised high up into the air, along with

applause from all around the stadium. The instant his hand went up, the applause seemed to have become louder.

"You played very well." Wang Jiexi said.

Gao Yingjie was somewhat astonished because there seemed to be a trace of a smile on the captain's face.

"You're going to be the one to shoulder Tiny Herb's future! Yingjie." Gao Yingjie heard the captain say this to him. In that instant, his surroundings seemed to have turned silent. He saw the captain let go of his hand and slowly walk off the stage. When he regained his composure, he was already the only one on stage with his arm up in the air, receiving the applause from all around the stadium.....

"Do you think Wang Jiexi is mad? To be beaten so embarrassingly by some little kid in his own team?" Chen Guo whispered when she saw Wang Jiexi leave Gao Yingjie alone on stage. When Ye Xiu heard this, he just smiled. The less people knew about Wang Jiexi's motive, the better.

The second match of the Rookie Challenge ended and Gao Yingjie left the stage soon after. However, the news of Tiny Herb's genius beating his team captain, Wang Jiexi, had already become the headline story. In their eyes, there was nothing more worth seeing in the Rookie Challenge Competition. Right now, the reporters were trying their hardest to get an interview.

But the Rookie Challenge Competition wouldn't stop because of

this unusual occurrence. After Gain Yingjie left the stage, the host announced the next challenger.

Tiny Herb team member, Qiao Yifan.

The audience was in an uproar. The challenger was a completely unknown player. Not just them, but even in the pro-circle, they were all whispering in each other's ears to find out who this person was. "Who is this? Who is this?" Chen Guo was also unsure. Tang Rou quietly looked at Ye Xiu and all she saw was a completely calm face.

A youth stood up from Tiny Herb's seats. Amidst his team's indifferent gazes, he walked onto the stage.

The whispering didn't stop, but the host continued to follow the program.

"Qiao Yifan wishes to challenge the owner of the number one Phantom Demon, Sobbing Ghost, Team Void Captain, Li Xuan!"

This time, the audience and the pro players weren't too surprised. The targets in the Rookie Challenge were usually these types of ace players. However, Qiao Yifan's own Team Tiny Herb, on the other hand, was in an uproar.

Chapter 305 – Exceeding Everyone's Expectations

The Rookie Challenge Competition was completely up to the rookie. Signing up didn't have to be done through the Club or the Team. However, rookies usually gave their Team a heads up beforehand. Clubs would sometimes publicize their rookies and would also sometimes ask their rookies to sign up.

Qiao Yifan obviously didn't belong to the latter. With a genius like Gao Yingjie, if the Club was going to publicize a rookie, it most certainly wouldn't be him. Participating in the Rookie Challenge Competition was Qiao Yifan's own idea. He had given the Club a heads up, but everyone was just surprised, that's all.

For someone like him to participate in the Rookie Challenge Competition, he was somewhat overestimating his abilities. This was what everyone was thinking about and it was something Qiao Yifan had thought about too, but it hadn't changed his decision. It was just when the news got to the captain, he still felt somewhat uneasy. If the captain didn't support his decision and he was still going to be stubborn about it, then even though the rules said that no one could stop him, his future in the Club might be gone.

However, aside from the Rookie Challenge Competition, there was no other chance for Qiao Yifan to appear on stage. This was his only chance and he hoped that he'd be able to seize it.

He had succeeded!

Team Captain Wang Jiexi didn't have any objections to his decision and he wasn't treated coldly, like how the other team members treated him. Wang Jiexi simply gave him the attitude a team captain should have by giving him a few words of encouragement and hoping that he would perform well and learn.

"I will!" Qiao Yifan was very excited. Afterwards, he prepared for this day the entire time. No other person cared so much about the Rookie Challenge as much as he did because he knew that it was just for "show". Qiao Yifan also understood this, but he hoped that he'd be able to "show" something different in this "show" in order to win a turning point in his career.

Qiao Yifan versus the number one Phantom Demon, Li Xuan.

The host announced the contestants. The players and the audience responded normally. A few of them were excited, and they were mostly Li Xuan's fans.

They didn't know what was so astonishing about this match, but Tiny Herb's players knew.

They knew because Qiao Yifan played as an Assassin, but he chose to challenge a Phantom Demon, Li Xuan. It was somewhat unheard of.

The rookie had complete control over his decision and he also had his reasons. Usually, rookies would choose to challenge seniors they liked in the Alliance, which was why it was very common that players who played the same class fought in the Rookie Challenge.

Outsiders would only think this type of reasoning when Qiao Yifan chose to fight Li Xuan, but to the more familiar players of Tiny Herb, they had no idea what the reason was for Qiao Yifan decision.

After Qiao Yifan went up on stage, he said some common words on how he wanted to learn from his senior, which made Tiny Herb's players even more puzzled.

"The kid likes Li Xuan?"

"No idea!"

They were completely at a loss. And only now did they discover that they knew very little about their younger teammate. They all looked towards Gao Yingjie. Qiao Yifan and Gao Yingjie had a very good relationship with each other. This was perhaps the only thing they knew about Qiao Yifan's situation and the reason for this was because of Gao Yingjie's existence.

Gao Yingjie was also at a loss, perhaps even more puzzled than his seniors. This was because he understood Qiao Yifan well, but he couldn't understand why he would challenge Li Xuan..... He recalled how Qiao Yifan was always very busy, how he was often alone, and how they hadn't been talking much lately. Gao Yingjie felt like something had happened.

Li Xuan had already walked on stage. As an ace and a God with the status of a team captain, his bearing was much greater than Qiao Yifan's. After going up on stage, he said a few kind words to

his younger generation and then the two walked to their competition platforms.

From the audience's perspective, this match would be the same as the first one. Only Tiny Herb's players felt that it was unordinary. On the other hand, Ye Xiu completely guessed Qiao Yifan's intent, but.....

"Sigh....." Ye Xiu let out another gentle sigh, which had coincidentally been seen by Tang Rou again.

Another sigh? Tang Rou muttered in her heart. In the last match, she had seen Ye Xiu sigh, but she hadn't seen anything worth sighing for in that match. And in this match, he sighed once again. Qiao Yifan..... Tang Rou obviously recognized him as the one who played with them as One Inch Ash because when they partied together, he didn't hide his name. Then did Ye Xiu's sigh mean that Qiao Yifan couldn't win?

Tang Rou was a new Glory player through and through. Chen Guo knew that the All-Star Weekend was more for show than it was for competition, especially the Challenge Competition. However, she hadn't thought of explaining this to Tang Rou, who thought it was a serious competition. At this moment, since she knew the player, she was hoping for the youth to win. But Ye Xiu's sigh made her aware that her hopes would probably fall through.

The map had already appeared on stage. The two players chose their characters, added their points, and then chose their equipment. Soon afterwards, they entered the match.

Li Xuan choosing a Ghostblade wasn't a surprise to anyone.

Qiao Yifan choosing the same Ghostblade wasn't a surprise to anyone except for Tiny Herb's players.

"What's the kid doing?" Everyone was puzzled again.

"He's going too far." Tiny Herb's teammate Xiao Yun said.

"Luckily no one knows that he doesn't actually play Ghostblade, right?" The female team member Liu Fei said.

The Rookie Challenge was more of a show, but the rookie had to show his respects, too. Challenging a God with a class that he didn't even play was simply too disrespectful. After seeing Qiao Yifan choose a Ghostblade, even captain Wang Jiexi wrinkled his brow.

However, what Liu Fei said wasn't wrong. Besides their Tiny Herb players, no one knew that Qiao Yifan played as an Assassin. The audience probably didn't even know who Qiao Yifan was.

On stage, the match quickly began. Just like the first and second matches, the two sides headed straight for the middle of the map.

The match's map was a ruins map. There were a lot of walls and the terrain was quite good for Ghostblades to perform on. This

type of terrain allowed for the player to hide themselves behind something, throw down a Ghost Boundary and then lure the enemy into the boundary. This was a very common tactic among Phantom Demons.

In a duel between Ghostblades, the duel was very rarely a battle between hand speeds or mechanics.

They often competed in decision-making, game knowledge, and..... dirtiness.

As the number one Phantom Demon, God Li Xuan's abilities were naturally first class. The two sides closed in towards the middle of the map, but way before the two met, Li Xuan's character halted.

This halt just happened to be outside of the Ghost Boundary set by Qiao Yifan's Ghostblade. He then stepped over to the side twice and hid behind a wall. The audience could see the entire map and they could see this very clearly. But if they looked at Qiao Yifan's point of view, Li Xuan's character had already disappeared.

In the Rookie Challenge, the first to take action was unexpectedly the God-level character.

The audience might not be too surprised, but the pro players understood very clearly that, in normal circumstances, the "fatherly" senior always gave the rookie the first move before showing off. But Li Xuan? He snatched the first move.

Li Xuan wasn't someone with no style, but after seeing the match between Tiny Herb's members, he couldn't help but be a bit careful.

The previous match had clearly been a real fight and Tiny Herb's rookie had been merciless even to his own team captain. In this match, how could he dare consider this a "show" like the first match.

Even though the rookie in front of him wasn't a genius like Gao Yingjie, who knew if he was Tiny Herb's secret weapon? Perhaps they wanted to use this Rookie Challenge to have this rookie step on him to make a name for himself.

It couldn't be said that he was being overly suspicious since it was very reasonable. If any other senior had come up, they probably would have thought the same way, too. However, even so, they might still maintain their style. But Li Xuan had no choice because Phantom Demons were extremely adept at controlling the field. If he fell into a disadvantage at the start and was controlled by the opponent, then turning the situation around was much harder to do than any other class. This was why Li Xuan had to be the first to act. Losing a bit of style in the opening was still better than Wang Jiexi's losing to a rookie.

After Li Xuan's character hid behind the wall, Qiao Yifan immediately stopped as well. The field paused for a moment like this.

In a competition between knowledge and decision-making, the match would sometimes be dry and dull like this. The parties

would constantly stop in order to make an assumption about the other side's intent. Right now, the two hadn't even fought and yet the situation was already like this.

Behind the wall, Li Xuan's character didn't move. Qiao Yifan's character took a few steps, crouched, and then continued to slowly move. Crouching made the character's movements slow, but there wouldn't be any noise from his footsteps. Of course, that depended on the terrain, but it was definitely the case for this map.

Li Xuan's character stuck to the wall as if he was focused on trying to hear the other side's footsteps. The short pause between the two had cut off. Now, the two were inching closer. Even though the audience could see it all, it was still nerve-wracking.

Watching as Qiao Yifan's character moved closer, everyone was guessing what the two sides would do next, when Li Xuan's character suddenly jumped up from behind the wall in such a grand manner that it looked to be unblockable.

Qiao Yifan had thought of this possibility long beforehand, but with the distance between the two, it was a bit too late to cast a Ghost Boundary. Qiao Yifan didn't hesitate. The instant Li Xuan's character jumped out, a Ghost Slash was already heading towards him.

As for Li Xuan? His character slashed downwards. A dark purple glow arced down; it was a Ghost Slash as well.

The same skills had been executed and they had been done at the

same time. After the skills hit, the two sides both took damage. There shouldn't have been any advantage. But that was not the case here. After the two skills flashed and then faded away, Qiao Yifan's character flew backwards. But Li Xuan's character stepped forward like an arrow. He turned his hands over with a Moonlight Slash and launched his opponent into the air.

"Ah!" Everyone cried out in astonishment. With just one move, the opponent was launched into the air. Things didn't look good.

The experienced pro players had already figured something out: Li Xuan's Ghostblade wasn't his specialty Phantom Demon. In this match, he had unexpectedly chosen to use a Sword Demon instead.

Chapter 306 – Hopelessly Worried

Phantom Demons and Sword Demons were two different types of styles. Their skills were chosen based on whether the Ghostblade wanted to mainly use Sword Skills or Ghost Boundaries. In terms of PvE, Phantom Demons were actually better than Sword Demons. But in terms of PvP, Sword Demons were clearly the winner. This was especially true in a 1v1 PK, where Phantom Demons were publicly accepted as a weaker class. Even for Li Xuan, the user of the number one Phantom Demon Sobbing Ghost, he rarely came out during the Individual or Group Competition.

This wasn't an issue of mechanics. It was simply because the class wasn't set up for duels. Anyone who was able to join the pro scene wouldn't be bullied easily by anyone, which was why, even for a Phantom Demon master like Li Xuan, even he wouldn't play a 1v1 match against one.

But the Rookie Challenge Competition was, after all, only a show. Winning or losing didn't matter too much. Normally, Li Xuan would use his Phantom Demon to do battle. But today, with Gao Yingjie and Wang Jiexi's previous battle looming over him, Li Xuan was too afraid to think of this match as just a show match. Moreover, he wasn't sure whether or not the other side had wanted to lure him into playing his Phantom Demon and then use his Sword Demon to suppress him. As a result, Li Xuan cautiously put in his points into making a Sword Demon.

In the end, Qiao Yifan actually chose to use a Phantom Demon. Li Xuan had figured this out when he made his first move.

Apart from the difference in skills for Sword Demons and Phantom Demons, they also chose different equipment.

Sword Demons mainly used Sword Skills, which were all instant casts, so they sought after attack speed. On the other hand, Phantom Demons mainly used Ghost Boundaries, which were all cast abilities, so they sought after cast speed like mages did. After the two Ghostblades chose their equipment, one of them would have a faster attack speed, while the other would have a faster cast speed.

When the two contested with Ghost Slashes and attacked at the same time, the Sword Demon had the advantage, which was why Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon had been hit.

In a duel between Phantom Demons, the players contested against decision making and wretchedness. It could be said that Qiao Yifan couldn't compare to Li Xuan. That guy had wretchedly chosen to create a Sword Demon instead of a Phantom Demon.

His hit had connected. But in Li Xuan's mind, even though he knew that the other side was a Phantom Demon, he couldn't relax just yet. Not just him, but these fundamental combos were already reflexes to him. When the Ghost Slash hit, the follow-up Moonlight Slash was practically done without any thought.

As for Qiao Yifan? He had studied the Ghostblade recently and knew about this. The instant his attack hit, he realized that Li Xuan was unexpectedly using a Sword Demon. Qiao Yifan was still a rookie, after all. A lot of his thinking wasn't as deep as those veterans. He had originally thought that the other side would

definitely pick a Phantom Demon against him. This sudden change instantly messed up his plans and he had made a mistake because of it. It was also his very first time being on such a large stage and he had initially been very nervous. The sudden difference between reality and what he had imagined caused his mind to turn blank.

Moonlight Slash, Full Moon Slash. Ghost Claw into a Sword Boundary into an Upward Slash, a Gore Cross, and then another Moonlight Slash.

Li Xuan was incomparably skilled with this combo. Sword Demons mainly focused on Sword Skills and only learned a few skills from other Swordsman classes, such as the Blade Master's Upward Slash, the Berserker's Gore Cross, etc. These low-leveled skills weren't learned for damage, but rather as links for combos to allow cooldowns to come off.

Li Xuan didn't let up while comboing. This player wasn't a monster so it wouldn't just passively take a beating while it was in the air. This was especially true for pro players, who practiced thoroughly in escaping from mid-air predicaments. But for Phantom Demons, no one was more clear than Li Xuan on what methods could be used in mid-air. He watched very closely and set up plans for dealing with whatever movements the opponent would make. However, in the end, he had done all that thinking for nothing. After being launched into the air, his opponent was just like an NPC. He didn't respond in any way and just flopped around, taking a beating. Li Xuan had even been able to complete the full combo.

The audience went into an uproar. The long combo had caught

everyone's attention, but the pro players were all looking at each other. A pro player being hit by a full combo was something that was completely unheard of. Was Tiny Herb's rookie that bad? It looked like he didn't even attempt to escape. Could he even be called a pro player? Even a normal Glory player would randomly hit their keyboards and struggle, no?

Uncertain, bewildered, and disdaining..... all sorts of gazes were sent towards Tiny Herb's players. Tiny Herb's players were all uneasy, too. Liang Fang, who had a more explosive personality, had already jumped up: "What is Qiao Yifan doing? His play is too embarrassing, no?"

It was true that the Rookie Challenge was just for show and it was true that no rookie truly wanted to beat their senior, but going up there to act like a sponge really was too embarrassing.

"Sit."

Liang Fang had only just vented his anxiousness, when he heard his captain Wang Jiexi coldly order him. Liang Fang immediately quieted down and sat down. He had a lot of words he wanted to say, but he didn't dare to speak now.

Others who wanted to speak also quieted down. They also thought that Wang Jiexi must be in a very bad mood right now. No one cared as much about Tiny Herb as their captain. If Qiao Yifan really did lose like this, then it would definitely leave a black mark on Tiny Herb.

The outsiders all cheered, while the insiders were puzzled. Li Xuan was one of the insiders. After completing his combo, the other side's health bar had dropped to half, but he was confused now.

He had originally thought that his opponent would be like Gao Yingjie with a fierce and godly skill, which was why he had made a Sword Demon to defend against him. But how could he have known that he was facing such a noob? The rookie didn't even know about such a fundamental skill like escaping from a mid-air situation. Against such a noob, no matter how brilliantly he won, his victory wouldn't look good. Yet he had actually been so wretched at the start. Right now, Li Xuan was starting to regret what he had done and was doubting that this Tiny Herb rookie had specially come out to defame him. But he also couldn't figure out why his opponent was acting like this and being so incomprehensible.

Li Xuan was feeling a bit embarrassed, so he didn't follow up.

After Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon was hit by the combo, he finally woke up. He Quick Recovered and then heard the applause from all around. His life had dropped to half, while his opponent was far away, as if he didn't intend on following up.

What am I doing!!!

Wide awake now, Qiao Yifan was somewhat angry. This was a battle that he had put careful thought into. His goal was very simple: to use the stage to show his ability. It wasn't just for Tiny Herb to see. He hoped that there would be someone, in any of the

teams watching, who was like God Ye Qiu watching him, would see his ability and then let him continue playing in the pro scene.

But the result? With just a small, unexpected change, he was immediately at a loss. Why was he such a lost cause?

Sword Demon? So what? Was he so amazing that he'd be able to beat Li Xuan if he had picked a Phantom Demon? All he had to do was perform. Why did it matter whether the opponent went Phantom Demon or not?

After clearing his head, Qiao Yifan discovered that he had been hopelessly worried. He had been anxious about things that weren't worth paying attention to. What he had to do was show his ability. That was it.

He looked at his health bar and saw only half of it was remaining. However, he had finally cooled down.

'There's still hope!' Qiao Yifan quietly reminded himself. His Phantom Demon began to move.

Li Xuan's Sword Demon didn't move, though. Against a rookie who didn't even know how to get out of an aerial combo, he felt too embarrassed to act first. He was still puzzled. How was such a rookie scouted by a Champion team like Tiny Herb? What was so special about him?

Li Xuan's attitude had completely changed.

He had previously been worried over whether or not his opponent would eat him, but now he was only curious to see what the rookie had in him. Seeing that his opponent was moving again, he stood still and began looking forward to see what was to come. This type of attitude was normal for a Rookie Challenge.

Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon rushed forward and when he reached a certain distance, he let out a purple slash.

Li Xuan smiled and raised his sword to do the same.

Even though he had acted slower, he already grasped the two sides' attack speeds. He was slow, but his attack still reached his opponent first.

He hadn't expected his opponent to suddenly cancel his Ghost Slash. His opponent rolled forward, dodging Li Xuan's Ghost Slash, and was going to take advantage of Li Xuan's not-yet-finished Ghost Slash animation to close in two positions.

Following right after, the tip of his sword glowed, but it wasn't a sword attack. White-blue ice crystals formed on his blade. He was preparing to cast an Ice Boundary.

"Oh!" Li Xuan understood Qiao Yifan's intent, but he didn't panic. After finishing his Ghost Slash, he immediately jumped. The Ice Boundary had already begun to condense. The Sword Demon raised his sword with both hands and swung down with the Blade Master skill "Falling Light Blade."

This attack wouldn't arrive in time to interrupt Qiao Yifan's Ice Boundary. However, if Qiao Yifan finished the cast, he wouldn't have enough time to dodge the attack, either.

What was he going to do?

They didn't have to wait long to see Qiao Yifan's decision.

He didn't dodge. He continued to finish his Ice Boundary. The Boundary congealed, but his Phantom Demon had already been knocked down by Li Xuan's Falling Light Blade.

Qiao Yifan immediately Quick Recovered.

Then, Qiao Yifan heard a "bo" sound and he suddenly felt delighted.

"He's been frozen!" Qiao Yifan thought as he turned his camera. Sure enough, Li Xuan's Sword Demon had turned into an ice cube. Qiao Yifan didn't delay and immediately sent a slash.

"Bo!"

Another sound came the same time the slash was released. The ice cube shattered and it looked as if Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon had broken it.

Li Xuan's Sword Demon seemed to have anticipated this. The ice shattered and his character shot out, leaping backwards, while unleashing a Berserker's Gore Cross towards the Phantom Demon.

A blood red cross. Qiao Yifan had to dodge to the side. Even if he took the hit, he still wouldn't have been able to close in on his opponent, because the Gore Cross had a slight knockback effect.

Chapter 307 – Dazzling Stage

Qiao Yifan's character rolled diagonally and it looked like he had made his way through the empty space beneath the blood cross. His dodge had been extremely dangerous. He had done it because he didn't want to miss the opportunity to attack, while his opponent was still in the Ice Boundary.

Avoiding the Gore Cross, Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon raised the tip of his sword. He wanted to open another Ghost Boundary in order to seal off his opponent's escape route. Using a successive Ghost Boundary to trap the opponent into a Boundary was a commonly used tactic among Phantom Demons. Qiao Yifan's Ice Boundary surrounded Li Xuan's Sword Demon. He believed that he had had opportunity and began casting another Boundary. But as soon as he began chanting, Li Xuan's Sword Demon suddenly turned around and swung.

The two were quite a distance away from each other and a normal slash definitely wouldn't hit. But after swinging his sword, the ground inside the Ice Boundary suddenly surged like a wave towards Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon.

Spellblade Skill: Earthquake Sword.

Li Xuan had only put in one point into this low-leveled Spellblade skill. This could be seen from the length of ground that had been swept forward. But it didn't matter, so long as it reached where Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon was standing.

This time though, Qiao Yifan didn't have a choice. If he was swept away by the Earthquake Sword, then his casting would definitely be interrupted. Helpless, he canceled his casting and dodged the attack.

From Falling Light Blade to Gore Cross to Earthquake Sword. These low-leveled Blade Master, Berserker, and Spellblade skills had only been ranked up once. They weren't learned for damage, but rather for their effects. By using these three low-leveled skills, Li Xuan's Sword Demon safely escaped from the Ice Boundary, while Qiao Yifan was unable to set up another Boundary to trap his opponent.

Qiao Yifan felt that it was unfortunate. It hadn't been easy to confine his opponent in the Ice Boundary. The Freeze effect had even worked. It had been a great opportunity, but he hadn't been able to seize it.

But PK were always ever-changing. If an opportunity could be fully grasped so easily, then PK would be way too simple. Furthermore, his opponent was a God among Ghostblades. Even though Qiao Yifan felt that it was a pity, he wasn't discouraged. He carefully observed the position of Li Xuan's Sword Demon and rushed forward again.

Li Xuan wasn't alarmed in the slightest, however. With just that single exchange, he fully grasped Qiao Yifan's ability. His performance had been orderly and methodical, but it couldn't be said that he was extremely skilled. Seeing Qiao Yifan rush forward, he didn't hurry. Instead, he casually set up a Sword Boundary.

Qiao Yifan looked and immediately came to a stop. He wouldn't let himself enter his opponent's Boundary. Standing outside the boundary, he began to chant. Purple flames jumped up from his Phantom Demon's blade, congealing into a flaming figure. He had cast a Flame Boundary.

With the ghost out, numerous dark-purple fire ghosts leapt into the area within the boundary. The ghosts scattered around as if they were looking for a target to burn. The Flame Boundary had been cast inside Li Xuan's Sword Boundary. The two Boundaries overlapped. However, Li Xuan's Sword Demon had already jumped backwards and didn't set foot into the Flame Boundary.

Qiao Yifan didn't think that the Flame Boundary would trap his opponent. The Boundary had been cast for his own protection, so he'd be able to enter the opponent's Sword Boundary.

Everything sounded complicated, but in reality, it had all happened within the span of a few seconds. Inside the boundaries, the two moved around extremely quickly. Inside his Flame Boundary, Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon quickly dashed into Li Xuan's Sword Boundary. But to his surprise, Li Xuan's Sword Demon also suddenly rushed into his area as if he wasn't afraid of the Flame Boundary's damage.

Li Xuan's charge forward had been outside of Qiao Yifan's expectations. Li Xuan's Sword Demon raised his sword with a Moonlight Slash and then slashed down. He would then naturally follow up with a Full Moonlight Slash closely after. Players had even given the combo a name: Double Moon Slash.

Qiao Yifan didn’t have the time to defend and the two strikes connected. The damage from a Sword Demon’s strike buffed by a max-leveled Sword Boundary was quite terrifying. The health bar on Qiao Yifan’s Phantom Demon went down a chunk, but he immediately stood back up with a Quick Recover. The opponent had rushed into his Flame Boundary. It was another opportunity for him.

But the audience could see the situation more clearly than he could.

The instant Li Xuan’s Sword Demon rushed into the Flame Boundary, those dark-purple flame ghosts immediately pounced at him. In that short interval, Li Xuan’s Sword Demon had used the Double Moon Slash and then leapt back. Even though those flame ghosts were quick, they hadn’t been able to hit him. Li Xuan’s Sword Demon had escaped from the Flame Boundary.

The audience cheered wildly.

Going into the Flame Boundary without being entangled by the purple flame ghosts was undoubtedly a testament to his extremely precise mechanics and decision-making. Li Xuan deserved to be called the number one Phantom Demon since no one else had a deeper understanding of these things than he did.

When Qiao Yifan got up, he saw that Li Xuan had escaped from the Flame Boundary. This time, he was surprised. At the same time, he faintly felt that he had failed to consider a few things when he had made his decision.

Li Xuan retreated and stopped moving again. He was waiting for Qiao Yifan to move up. He had entered his persona now and had completely taken this match as a teaching opportunity for the new rookie. He hoped to be a bit more stylish and more technical in order to erase the audience's previous impression of him as wretched and without style.

Qiao Yifan no longer had a way out and could only move forward.

He used the terrain, pathing, and his character.

Dual Chain Boundaries, Triple Boundaries.....

Qiao Yifan used everything he knew and without any mistakes either. Everything he did had been done 100%. However, it was no use. Every strategy he used was crushed by Li Xuan. From the audience's cheers again and again, Qiao Yifan could tell that they weren't towards him. His health continued to drop. After all these exchanges, he hadn't even been able to take off a fifth of Li Xuan's health.

Qiao Yifan was at a loss again.

The first time was because he had panicked after encountering something unexpected. After adjusting his attitude, he resolved that panic feeling. But this time, he felt completely powerless.

Qiao Yifan was already at wit's end. All of the tricks and tactics

he employed were all useless. None of them had made a difference. Every single one of his plans was destroyed by a single move from his opponent. The only thing that had happened with every exchange was his health bar depleting.

And his opponent? Throughout these numerous exchanges, his opponent never made the first move. He didn't even dodge. He would always wait for him to rush forward. Then he would proceed to tear down his plans, calmly dissolving his attacks and easily countering back. Even when there was an opening, he wouldn't combo him to death like he had done in the beginning. He would always let him go and have Qiao Yifan continue.

Beat his opponent?

Qiao Yifan no longer carried any hope of this fantasy. Even his ultimate goal of displaying his ability hadn't been achieved. His thoughts and intents had been completely seen through and no matter how hard he tried, they never worked.

His health was already red. In the next exchange, he was afraid that he would go down.

Fight!

At this moment, what else could Qiao Yifan do? He once again focused and rushed forward. His fingers fluttered and his movements were quicker than before. His character quickly met with Li Xuan's Sword Demon and he instantly set four Ghost Boundaries.

His opponent?

His opponent was once again standing outside of the boundary. He had been moving like this ever since Qiao Yifan's first Ghost Boundary. His character constantly moved and slipped out from the small cracks in the four consecutively casted Ghost Boundaries.

Qiao Yifan felt hopeless. Movements he wasn't even able to do in practice had been easily accomplished by his opponent. Li Xuan's Sword Demon pounced on him and from his poker face, Qiao Yifan felt like he saw a cynical smile. No, not one, but two, no, three, no, even more..... some he recognized, some he didn't.

The sword light swept down. Amidst the cheers, Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon fell.

Qiao Yifan stood up from his platform, dizzy. He knew that he had been completely crushed.

Two pillars of light dropped down onto the two contestants. In the Rookie Challenge, both sides were given the same treatment.

Qiao Yifan walked down from his platform to the center of the stage. He saw Li Xuan standing in front of him, full of smiles. Li Xuan said a few words to him, but Qiao Yifan couldn't hear any of it. He shook hands mechanically and then silently walked away from the stage.

Behind him, Li Xuan was waving his hands and calling out to the audience. Many of his words were in praise of Qiao Yifan's performance. But Qiao Yifan knew that these words were just common courtesy. The other side was only showing off his style. The praise didn't have anything to do with him. Even if he had just sat there stunned like he was in the beginning, Li Xuan would still praise: "Not bad. You played very well."

Qiao Yifan walked over to his seat and saw his teammates. They were supposed to be the people he knew best, but they felt like strangers now.

Qiao Yifan ground his teeth. He didn't walk towards them and continued along the path past them.

"Yifan!"

He heard someone call him from behind. He could tell that it was Gao Yingjie's voice. He didn't stop and walked even faster.

The stadium's lights were focused on the stage and were scattered sparsely around the audience's seats. In order to enhance the effects for today's projection technology, these unnecessary places were even darker. Gao Yingjie chased after him, but it was already too late to find which direction Qiao Yifan went.

After reaching the exit, Qiao Yifan couldn't help but look back.

The stage was as dazzling as ever. It had been his first time going

up onto such a beautiful stage, but he was afraid that it might be his last.

Chapter 308 – Opportunity Goes To Those Who Are Prepared

The passageway leading outside of the stadium wasn't completely dark. There was still some light. Qiao Yifan silently walked towards outside, but after going around in a few circles, he discovered that he had gotten lost.

Qiao Yifan didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He really was unfamiliar with these official stadiums! By himself, he couldn't even find the exit.

He had met with a crushing defeat on stage. Aware that it was very likely that his career was about to end, Qiao Yifan had walked away. Lost, he couldn't bear the aching in his heart anymore as tears began flowing out out his eyes. Qiao Yifan raised his arms, wiping off his tears.

His heartache only drove his stubbornness, though. He refused to believe that he didn't even have the ability to find the exit. Wiping away his tears, Qiao Yifan didn't try to find where he was and blindly pressed forward.

"You were too reckless."

Suddenly, a sound echoed out from the gloom. Qiao Yifan stopped, startled. He then shook his head. This was just a passageway. What was so strange about hearing someone's voice?

Thinking this, Qiao Yifan took a step, when he heard the voice again say: “I’m talking to you! Don’t run!”

Qiao Yifan startled. Was he talking to himself? He halted, turned his head, and saw a long shadow stretched out in the passageway. A person stood there, but in the darkness, it was hard to see the person’s features clearly.

“Are you…… talking to me?” Qiao Yifan didn’t recognize him.

“Yes!” The person walked towards him, while continuing: “I know what you’re thinking. You wanted to use the stage to show to everyone your ability as a Phantom Demon, but you went too far with your opponent, no? You actually chose Li Xuan? What were you thinking?”

The person’s voice echoed in the passageway. With this, Qiao Yifan suddenly felt that, whether it was the person’s voice or tone, they both felt familiar. He waited until the other side walked over. He saw his face clearly, but he didn’t recognize him. Qiao Yifan was still puzzled as the other side finished talking. Qiao Yifan replied with a complete loss: “I want to play as a Phantom Demon, so…..”

“If you were there to learn and you wanted to greet your senior, then choosing Li Xuan would obviously be the correct choice. But if you were there to showcase your ability as a Phantom Demon, then Li Xuan is the one person you don’t want to choose.”

Qiao Yifan stared blankly. On stage, he had felt that there were

places where he hadn't fully considered. Now that he heard this, he suddenly came to a realization.

"In the entirety of Glory, no one is more familiar with Phantom Demons than Li Xuan. If you wanted to show your ability as a Phantom Demon in front of him, then of course you'd be restrained. You're displaying your slight skill in front of a master. How could you even be able to show a tenth of your strength?"

Qiao Yifan understood. He completely understood.

He had taken the line of thought that other rookies used in the Rookie Challenge and chose the expert who played the same class as him, Li Xuan. But he forgot that his reasoning for participating in the Rookie Challenge was different than that of the others. He wanted to show off his Phantom Demon, but he ended up choosing the opponent who was most familiar with Phantom Demons. He had directly given himself the hardest obstacle there was.

"And besides……" The other side continued, "Phantom Demons are most valuable in a team. It's difficult to showcase your team awareness and mechanics in a 1v1 match like the Rookie Challenge. In addition, you still have very little experience. You haven't even practiced for a month and you want to challenge Li Xuan already. I'm completely speechless….."

"God Ye Qiu!!" Hearing this, Qiao Yifan finally figured out who the person in front of him was. Not many knew of his identity, nor that he was practicing a Phantom Demon. At first, everything had been muddy. He only felt that the voice sounded familiar, but he just couldn't think of anything. Now that he saw that this person

knew so much about him, he connected the two together and finally figured out the person's identity.

"Yeah, it's me." Ye Xiu nodded his head. He practically never showed himself in public, so the only pro players that did know him were those at a certain level. For players like Qiao Yifan, who hadn't even participated in an official match, even though he was in the pro scene, he had never seen Ye Xiu's true face before.

"

"You don't need to doubt your ability." Ye Xiu said, "But don't think that you'll be able to catch anyone's attention right now. There are quite a lot of people with potential, but if you want to be seen by a pro team, then you first need to have, at the very least, some substance. You're still very far from being an expert at playing a Phantom Demon. But you're still young. You still have time to continue practicing. Keep waiting for the opportunity to come. It's only been a month and you want to challenge the number one Phantom Demon? Glory isn't as simple as you think."

With this, Qiao Yifan's face reddened.

In the past, he had always thought that he was no good. But after hearing the God's encouragement, he suddenly had renewed confidence in himself. He had thought that if God Ye Xiu was able to see his potential, then others would be able to see it, too. All he needed was a chance, a stage.

This was why he had participated in the Rookie Challenge.

He hadn't thought hard enough when choosing Li Xuan as an

opponent. He understood the reasoning now, but he wouldn't get wrapped up in it anymore.

It was because his choice wouldn't have made a difference. Even if he had picked a different opponent, with only a month of practicing his Phantom Demon, did he really think that he'd be able to move a pro team's emotions with his ability right now?

Ye Xiu wanted him to understand this. He wanted him to understand that his thinking had been too reckless.

Qiao Yifan's thoughts turned and he quickly acknowledge this. He had never thought that he was as talented as a genius like Gao Yingjie. Even Ye Qiu had never given him such an evaluation.

He recalled their first meeting. God Ye Qiu had only told him that an Assassin wouldn't be able to show his potential and that a Phantom Demon suited him more. That was all.

He still needed to practice. He needed to practice until the day he would truly glimmer.

Qiao Yifan wiped away the last tear from the corner of his eyes. The despair in his heart had suddenly been swept away. Because this time, he finally truly understood himself. He finally knew where he was at.

Opportunity? Stage?

It was still much too early to think of these things. Opportunities were left to those who were prepared. As for him? He wasn't even close to being prepared, yet he anxiously wanted to grab at an opportunity he thought looked good, which had only resulted in his falling.

But from now on, Qiao Yifan decided that he wouldn't think of all this. He just had to focus on practicing. After the season ended, would he still be admitted into the team? His greatest worry had finally been seen through.

Would there be a team that would accept him? What was even the point in worrying over it? He first had to train hard before an opportunity would come. Even if he was kicked off his team after this season, it didn't matter. He was still young and could still practice. In the worst-case scenario, he would start over from the beginning as a new rookie.

The passageway was still as dark as before, but after understanding all of this, Qiao Yifan's heart was a field of light.

"Thank you, Senior." Qiao Yifan expressed his gratitude to Ye Xiu.

"You can do it!" Ye Xiu nodded his head and turned around, ready to leave.

"What about you, Senior?" Qiao Yifan suddenly asked, "Why did you choose to retire so early?"

Tiny Herb's players could be considered as having the most interactions with Ye Xiu after his retirement. They would spar every week and they would always lose miserably. It was true that unspecialized characters had a class advantage, but everyone was still at a pro level. Losing every match like that was a bit too much. Besides having a class advantage, it was clear that the user's skill level had to be respected.

Choosing to retire with such skill had been discussed in Tiny Herb long before now. Qiao Yifan had broken from his spell and asked Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu turned his head and smiled: "I'm looking for an opportunity, too!"

Qiao Yifan stared blankly: "You're going to come back?"

"Of course! Even though I'm a bit old, I'm not done yet!" Ye Xiu said as he turned around. He waved his hands at Qiao Yifan and slipped away into the darkness.

Qiao Yifan stood there silently for a while and then began walking. After coming to a sudden understanding, the direction he should go cleared up. The passageway was still the same passageway, but after a few more steps, he quickly came out. But the direction that he came out from wasn't the exit, but rather the stadium. He had returned to look at that dazzling stage.

In the stadium, the next match had already begun. Because the characters in the Rookie Challenge were all temporary, the

audience usually couldn't tell who the player was from the ID. But in this round, the IDs on top of the two characters weren't unfamiliar.

Delilo, Three Hits.

These two were undoubtedly active characters in the Alliance. In order to not let the veterans have an advantage in characters, they set up the rule so that they wouldn't use their accounts. But if the rookie wanted the veteran to, then the veteran could use his account.

The rookie had clearly put out the requirement in this match.

Tang Hao had been an unknown rookie in his first year. But after the summer passed, it was as if he had suddenly gained enlightenment. He took off in the competitive season and became a core member of Team Hundred Blossoms after their captain Zhang Jiale suddenly retired.

The only pity was that his Brawler character, Delilo, couldn't match his beautiful God-level performance.

As a second-year rookie, Tang Hao still had the qualifications to be in the Rookie Challenge. With his not quite God status and also a rookie status, it was beneath him to join the Rookie Challenge. But Tang Hao had chosen to sign up and he had chosen to fight against a player playing the same class, Lin Jingyan, and proposed the request for him to use his active account.

The challenged veteran could not refuse. Lin Jingyan had no choice but to use what was considered the number one Brawler character, Three Hits.

Tang Hao's purpose wasn't to show his respect and it definitely wasn't to ask for advice. In the pro scene, although Tang Hao's name resounded far and wide, many regarded Lin Jingyan as the same. He was old, but still vigorous. This challenge was a true challenge. Tang Hao seemed like he wanted to use this opportunity as proof of his superiority.

This was because when he went up on stage to speak, Tang Hao only said five words: "The junior succeeds the senior."

Chapter 309 – The Junior Succeeds The Senior

Qiao Yifan watched the match as he felt his way back to Tiny Herb's seats.

"Yifan!" Apart from Gao Yingjie's shout of surprise, the others only glanced at him.

If this was the past, Qiao Yifan would definitely feel ashamed, but now, his attitude had already completely changed after going out and coming back. The team's cold treatment towards him was no longer important. As long as he had enough strength, he wouldn't need to worry anymore.

"I went to the restroom." Qiao Yifan smiled to Gao Yingjie, while quietly moving to Gao Yingjie's side, where his original seat was at.

"Tang Hao's challenging Lin Jingyan! He's being very disrespectful. As soon as he went up on the stage, he said that the junior would succeed the senior. Both of them are using their own accounts and both are truly sparked." While Qiao Yifan sat down, Gao Yingjie hastily told him the match's situation.

"Oh, oh." Qiao Yifan nodded his head and immediately focused on the match. He felt very grateful in his heart. He knew that his best friend wasn't just saying all of this to have him catch up on the parts he had missed. He had said all that to help distract Qiao Yifan from his worries. No one would feel happy with the results of that previous match. Gao Yingjie was a very shy person. He

wasn't the type to directly say any consoling words, so all he could do was use this type of method to help Qiao Yifan bring up his spirit.

There was quite a bit of discussion among the pro players and some of it made its way to Qiao Yifan's ears. Everyone was discussing the current match. Quite a few of them were comparing it to the previous match between Gao Yingjie and Wang Jiexi.

It was clear that this year's Rookie Challenge was abnormal. Gao Yingjie and Wang Jiexi had fought seriously and the new rookie had mercilessly struck down his captain.

Also, during this match, which had Tang Hao versus Lin Jingyan, everyone could tell that it would be another great match just from Tang Hao's attitude. Sure enough, as soon as the match started, the two sides rapidly met and began to battle without any signs of holding back. Tang Hao's words had been announced wide and clear. If Lin Jingyan backed out, no one would see it as style. If he was going to back out, he would have to at least convince Tang Hao through fighting. Then, if he said something nice, that would be true style.

However, this was just a theoretical situation. Tang Hao wasn't a normal rookie. If this was during any other time, this wouldn't only be considered a challenge by a rookie. In everyone's eyes, he was already at the same status as a senior.

The Alliance did desire this type of challenge by a highly skilled rookie, though. Putting the rookie experience limit to two years had been a result of this consideration.

Tang Hao's conduct wasn't consistent with the Rookie Challenge's intentions, but it was certainly eye-catching. This could be seen from the audience's loud cheers and shouts. The atmosphere right now was even more intense than it had been for any previous match.

The reporters who had originally thought that nothing today would ever top the match between Gao Yingjie and Wang Jiexi had their spirits rekindled once again.

It was true that Gao Yingjie beating Wang Jiexi had been surprising news, but the genius rookie himself didn't have a very suitable persona. How could he be more eye-catching than Tang Hao's "the junior succeeds the senior" words?

The reporters were all appreciating the match. Quite a few of them had already started writing down things. The battle on the field was extremely intense, but any experienced Glory player could tell that Lin Jingyan's situation was looking very bad.

In his former years, he had been the King of Brawlers, but it was already a fact that his condition had greatly fallen. Although his Three Hits was much stronger than Tang Hao's Delillo, in a direct match, he was still much worse overall.

Tang Hao's play was quicker and he was practically always on the offensive. Lin Jinyan's reaction speed and mechanics were no longer as acute as they were before and he was only barely keeping up through his experience. He knew that, for this match, there was

no point in talking about any style for winning. Leaving the match as a whole was already looking like an extravagant hope.

His only hope was that Tang Hao would make a mistake.

It wouldn’t be surprising if someone, who had only been playing as a pro for two years, made a mistake. The efficient and shrewd Lin Jingyan tried his hardest to keep up. As time went on, he hoped that he’d be able to catch Tang Hao in a mistake and counterattack. He truly wasn’t capable of clashing directly with him anymore.

Lin Jingyan had already carried out every method he knew, but things never turned out the way he expected.

Tang Hao had obviously made a few mistakes, but his reactions had been faster and he made up for it quickly, too. Half of these openings were seen by Lin Jinyan, but he wasn’t able to seize any opportunities and could only watch as Tang Hao closed the openings. Aside from these, there were those he was able to seize, but the damage he returned couldn’t even compare to Tang Hao’s repeated fierce attacks.

Lin Jingyan knew that he was too slow. He saw many openings, but he wasn’t able to capitalize on them. Tang Hao’s quicker hands were always able to dissolve his counterattacks.

Was there no chance?

Many thought this way. However, the veteran's perseverance wouldn't let him give up. Lin Jingyan persevered and continued to wait for an opportunity. Until the very last second, no one would know of the result. Perhaps a huge mistake he could capitalize upon would come. It was still too early to give up.

So the match continued.

The junior succeeds the senior. The main theme was being displayed beautifully right now.

Tang Hao and Lin Jingyan weren't home players, so there was a clear divide between the fans. After all, Tang Hao wasn't someone like Gao Yingjie and Qiao Yifan who hadn't participated in an official match. His godly performance in the season had quickly helped him gather quite a few fans.

The match's situation could be seen from the two sides' supporters.

On Lin Jingyan's side, the fans were encouraging him.

And Tang Hao's side? His fans were already yelling like crazy. They were no longer shouting anything of substance and had already entered a party animal state.

Tang Hao's fierce attacks looked even madder. Brawlers weren't a class that directly fought. Brick, Sand Toss, Apply Poison. Just from these skill names, people could figure out this class's

wretchedness. However, Tang Hao's Delillo looked as if he were a Striker.

Attack, attack, attack. Continuous attacks.

Waiting waiting waiting. Patiently waiting.

The fans' emotions wouldn't affect a veteran like Lin Jingyan. He was still patiently waiting for an opening to arrive.

Here!

Just as he entered a Red Blood state, Lin Jingyan's eyes brightened. The fierce Tang Hao finally failed to follow up on one of his attacks, creating a huge opening. With the match nearly over, such an opening might not be enough to reverse the situation, but it could be the start of one.

Lin Jingyan didn't overthink it and seized the opportunity to fiercely attack Tang Hao.

His right hand shot out. Three Hits executed a Strangle towards Tang Hao's Delillo.

However, Delillo suddenly somersaulted as if he knew the attack was coming.

Lin Jingyan started. He hastily tried to adjust himself, but then

his screen turned black. Delillo's legs kicked forward and smashed into Three Hit's forehead.

Brawler skill: Powerful Knee Strike.

Lin Jingyan knew that things weren't looking good. So his opponent was ready for it... Had the previous opening been a bait?

The Powerful Knee Strike wasn't enough to make the opponent fall, but the instant Delillo struck Three Hits, he grabbed him with his arms and used the skill Tiger Flipping Mountain to knock Three Hits to the ground.

Delillo also flipped over, but he Quick Recovered faster than Lin Jingyan. Three Hits wasn't able to get up in time and was pressed to the ground by Delillo, which was followed by a flurry of fists.

High-leveled Brawler skill: Tyrannical Chain Punch.

Lin Jingyan well understood the skill's damage. He looked at his health and saw that there was no longer any hope.

Under Tang Hao's quick hands, the Tyrannical Chain Punch came out even faster. And after this move was completed, Three Hits' health disappeared and he was not able to stand up anymore. Along with the word "Glory", the announcer announced the final winner.

The junior had succeeded the senior.

The media only wanted more things to talk about. They wouldn't favor any one side because of their feelings.

The two players came down from their platforms and shook hands in the middle of the stage.

"You played well……." Lin Jingyan forced a smile. After playing in the pro scene for so many years, he was already used to hiding his true emotions.

"The junior succeeds the senior." Tang Hao shook Lin Jingyan's hands. Only these five words were said.

Even the master of ceremonies felt that the situation really was somewhat awkward. Just as he was about to interrupt, the two players finished shaking hands. Tang Hao stood up, waved his hands towards the audience, and then left the stage.

The master of ceremonies looked pitifully at Lin Jingyan. He didn't know what he should do.

But Lin Jingyan only continued to smile at the host and then after waving his hands to the audience, he silently left the stage. By normal standards, he wasn't considered old at all. But on the eSports stage, his leaving figure made the audience feel as if he was doddering a bit.

The pro players looked at each other. Tang Hao's actions had

challenged the tradition. Even though Gao Yingjie had beaten his team captain, from start to finish, he hadn't been disrespectful in the slightest.

Amidst everyone's discussion, the commentators announced the next match.

Rookie challenger: Team Excellent Era, Sun Xiang.

Veteran challenged: Team Tyrannical Ambition, Han Wenqing.

Soon after, the commentators excitedly announced that for this match, the rookie requested that the veteran use his own account.

The shouts and cheers from the audience were earth-shattering.

With this request, the hype for this match far exceeded the last one.

Tang Hao's Delillo was a very mediocre character in the pro scene. And even though Lin Jingyan's Three Hits was considered the number one Brawler character, it wasn't considered a God-level account. But the accounts owned by Sun Xiang and Han Wenqing were very different.

Battle God, One Autumn Leaf.

King of Fighting, Desert Dust.

Ever since the Glory Alliance was founded, these two God-level characters had never stopped fighting.

Chapter 310 – A Conclusion

It could be heard from the audience's cheers just how sensational the appearance of these accounts were.

It was already difficult enough to see a God-level account come out in the Rookie Challenge. For there to be two God-level accounts coming out as opponents, this was definitely a first in the history of the Rookie Challenge. Every reporter today was destined to be busy tonight. They hadn't yet finished switching the lead story to "The Junior Beats the Senior", when suddenly, an even more explosive story had come out.

Of course, the more explosive the story, the more excited these diligent reporters became. The previous drafts they had didn't need to be trashed. All they had to do was switch their positions on the page. Right now, they were hoping that Sun Xiang would be like Tang Hao and say a challenge similar to "the junior beats the senior". If that happened, the reporters would certainly go crazy.

On stage, Sun Xiang loftily walked up.

Without a doubt, no rookie had a greater reputation than he did. He was in his second year as a pro like Tang Hao, but he was far more eye-catching than Tang Hao. In his first year, his god-like performance won him the Most Outstanding Rookie title. His performance in this season also continued to be outstanding. Halfway through the season, he transferred to Excellent Era and after receiving the God-level account, One Autumn Leaf, it could already be said that Sun Xiang stood together, alongside the top Gods. Critics even praised that his control over One Autumn Leaf

was more than enough to allow Excellent Era's fans to forget about Ye Qiu. The majority of players probably even forgot that he was still a rookie.

If Sun Xiang went up and respectfully greeted his senior, he probably won't win many people's approval. After all, his status was already different. If he put himself as a regular rookie, then that would be too excessive. Undue modesty was conceit.

Furthermore, Sun Xiang had never been a modest person. The keen reporters predicted that Sun Xiang definitely wouldn't let this match be a dull one.

Sun Xiang's appearances weren't bad either. After walking up on stage, he had already begun waving his hands to the audience as if he were already the winner.

The host walked forward and asked for Sun Xiang's reason for challenging Han Wenqing as if he were interviewing him.

"The reason is very simple." Sun Xiang smiled with a manner of a God, "For Excellent Era and Tyrannical Ambition, I will settle the old grudge between One Autumn Leaf and Desert Dust."

After the audience heard this, they were at first, stumped for words. But then they began to shout and cheer loudly again. Sun Xiang's words weren't as ruthless as Tang Hao's "the junior beats the senior", but what it represented was extremely rich. Tang Hao's words were only limited to the contest for the number one Brawler, while what Sun Xiang planned on doing was a true God vs

God battle. In addition, his words represented the rivalry between two of the oldest Clubs in the Alliance.

Sun Xiang was Excellent Era's team captain and used One Autumn Leaf. He was worthy of taking the responsibility. Although the majority of the people here were Samsara fans, no one would ever dare to object to watching an exciting match. As long as they were a Glory fan, no one wanted to miss the rivalry between these two teams.

Amidst the mass of cheers, there was also a small portion of cursing, which were naturally from Tyranny's fans. Sun Xiang's challenge was too much to bear, so they impolitely began cursing.

If there were Tyranny fans, then naturally there would be Excellent Era fans. Except Excellent Era's fans were the only ones cheering, so they looked about the same as the majority of the audience and didn't stand out.

However, the Excellent Era fan next to Ye Xiu was quite eye-catching. She jumped up and down, waved her arms, and shouted: "Beat Han Wenqing!!!"

"Slow down....." Ye Xiu hastily called. He was afraid that Chen Guo would stumble from being too excited and fall into the front seats.

Under the host's introduction, Tyranny's team captain Han Wenqing finally walked onto the stage.

Even though Sun Xiang wasn't modest, under the audience's eyes, he didn't want to appear impolite, so he extended his hands: "Please advise me, senior." He would still say the polite words any player should say.

"It's an honor." Han Wenqing shook Sun Xiang's hands and emotionlessly replied.

Sun Xiang chuckled and turned around to walk towards his competition platform. The host wanted to ask Han Wenqing few questions, but when he got up close and saw Han Wenqing's cold gaze, his heart trembled and he was unable to utter a single word. Han Wenqing waved his hands towards the cheering audience and then headed over to his platform.

The two were both using their own accounts, so they could skip choosing the equipment and adding skill points part. The lights quickly dimmed and the projection appeared onto the stage. One Autumn Leaf and Desert Dust had already appeared at the two ends of the map.

The commentator was even more enthusiastic for this match. He already knew that the two would quickly begin fighting, so without wasting a breath, he quickly introduced the two players and their characters.

"Battle Mages and Strikers are classes that excel at direct confrontations. If we take a look at this market street map that Sun Xiang chose, the map doesn't favor either of the two classes. It doesn't seem to have been chosen for any tactical purpose." After introducing the two sides, the commentator began talking about

the map. These types of commentary were quite rare in the Rookie Challenge, but the commentator had already recognized that this match would be a true fight, which was why the commentator began analyzing the match from the very start.

“Okay, the two sides didn’t do any unnecessary actions and headed straight for the middle of the map.” The commentator said.

The two characters met at the corner of one of the streets.

The Silver weapon, Evil Annihilation, held in One Autumn Leaf’s hands glinted a dark, cold light. The Silver weapon, Flame Fists, worn by Desert Dust were two fiery flames that enveloped his fists.

Right now, the two sides were about ten positions away. Both stopped there for a short while as if they were sending their respects and then rushed forward, practically at the same time.

In terms of attack range, the Battle Mage’s long weapon was undoubtedly much greater than the Striker with the shortest fist weapon, so the first to attack was of course, Sun Xiang. A black light flashed and One Autumn Leaf’s Evil Annihilation initiated with a Dragon Tooth.

Han Wenqing didn’t dodge. His Desert Dust continued forward as his two hands twisted towards Evil Annihilation answering with an Empty-Handed Blade Block.

Sun Xiang obviously wouldn’t give him an opportunity and

immediately turned the stab into a slash, turning the Dragon Tooth into a Sky Strike.

The Empty-Handed Blade Block hit nothing and the skill couldn't be used immediately again. Desert Dust sidestepped Evil Annihilation, although it looked like he really didn't want to. As soon as his body passed by the attack, he immediately punched forward.

The blazing fists shot out like a fierce mountain tiger. Sun Xiang hastily jumped back to dodge. Han Wenqing, who didn't know about the word retreat, once again went forward to attack. The advantage of the Battle Mage in attack range wasn't able to be shown. From just that quick exchange, Han Wenqing had already broken through the advantage and sent Desert Dust up next to One Autumn Leaf.

Sun Xiang looked to be having some difficulty warding off the flurry of fists. However, not just anyone could show this. Against someone with slightly less skill, who knew how much damage Han Wenqing's fists would be able to do.

The tempest of attacks stopped. Sun Xiang heaved a sigh of relief and just as he was planning on attacking, he saw Desert Dust crouch into a horse stance. His left hand swayed in front of him, while his right hand pressed on his waist.

"Not good!" Sun Xiang startled. This was the starting animation for the Striker skill "Emperor's Fist". This skill had an extremely long cooldown and was usually used in the middle of a combo to inflict heavy damage while the opponent had no place to run.

Right now, Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf wasn't in this type of situation. Using this huge type of skill in this situation would prove to be extremely easy to dodge for a pro-player. It really was a huge waste.

Sun Xiang hadn't thought that Han Wenqing would use the skill at such a moment, but Han Wenqing had done it. Sun Xiang didn't dare to try and attack. Just from the name, it could be seen that "Emperor's Fist" wasn't an ordinary skill.

Punch!

A sharp whistle split the air. Emperor's Fist was only a single punch, but the power and speed of it was at its extreme.

Sun Xiang dodged in a flurry and avoided it. But the wind from the punch caused One Autumn Leaf to stumble. Sun Xiang's mechanics indeed weren't ordinary. Despite his character staggering and his camera being unsteady, One Autumn Leaf's Evil Annihilation did not stop dancing in front of his body. The blue waves emanating from it weren't jumbled. It was evident that his control was exceptional.

His Evil Annihilation shook and pierced through the waves of blue, which gathered onto the spear's tip.

Even though he hadn't been hit by "Emperor's Fist", the wind from it put Sun Xiang into an unfavorable situation. In this scenario, most players could only watch as their opponent followed up with a wave of attacks. But Sun Xiang was able to

complete a powerful skill in this situation.

Dragon Rises from the Sea!

Evil Annihilation flew through like an ocean spray. The blue colored waves rolled along, sounding like an unceasing torrent.

Desert Dust was still in his end animation. The attack came quickly and could not be dodged. The strike connected. Sun Xiang seized this opportunity and followed up with a string of attacks, giving Han Wenqing a beat back.

The two went back and forth. Large skills and small. Amidst the flood of light from the visual effects, it was almost difficult to see the characters. The two were evenly matched. Apart from the starting exchange, neither side was ever able to combo more than three attacks again.

Lance and fist.

The surroundings had already been destroyed. The battle was clearly extremely intense. However, the amount of health that dropped was extremely small. In this type of intense battle, the majority of the attacks from the two were either dodged or blocked. The match was in a deadlock and in the blink of an eye, ten minutes had passed.

Chapter 311 – The Foreshadowed Climax

Ten minutes. This duration of time wasn't short in the slightest for a duel.

In the early days of the Glory Alliance, matches had a time constraint. In those days, a 1v1 match had a five-minute time limit. If there was no winner after five minutes, the winner would be decided on who had more health left.

The time constraint was originally intended to help out the broadcast, but because of this type of rule, a lot of passive strategies were used. For example, after obtaining a certain lead in health, they wouldn't try to fight the opponent and ran around the map instead to play hide and seek.

In this way, there were a lot more tactical options, but these types of hide and seek tactics were extremely boring to watch. The opponent was depressed and the members of the audience weren't happy. Even the commentators fell speechless when these types of matches came about. As a result, the Alliance quickly called a meeting and they decided to remove the time limit. From then on, no match would have a time constraint. The match would be decided by who lived and who died.

With this, even if the players played dirty, they also needed to take the initiative. Running away and hiding would no longer be the main strategy and the matches became much more enjoyable. Though without the time constraint, the broadcast did find it more troublesome to plan out a schedule, but it wasn't so bad that they couldn't resolve it. Enjoyable matches were also beneficial to their

revenue. The broadcast didn't want any boring hide-and-seek matches just to make things more convenient.

The time constraint had been scrapped, but the reason they had chosen five minutes as the time limit had been logical. Five minutes was more than enough time to complete a duel. Apart from dragging the match over the five-minute mark, the strategies used were more of the dirty and cautious types, where the two sides slowly wore each other down.

But the current match clearly wasn't of this kind. One Autumn Leaf's and Desert Dust's intense fighting had quickly demolished a fifth of the surroundings. Where was there any sign of dirty fighting?

Yet in this way, the two sides were unexpectedly locked in a stalemate for ten minutes. This truly was rarely seen. They weren't done yet either. Right now, the two players still had a quarter of their health!

The audience watched in awe. The commentator quickly searched up some data and brought it up.

"10 minutes! Sun Xiang and Han Wenqing have already fought for ten minutes. Right now, the two sides still have a quarter of their health left. If we go according to their pace, the match should take around 13 minutes. Those who are familiar with Glory's records might not think that this time is that incredible, but everyone should know that those extremely long matches are mostly due to dirty fighting. But to be able to achieve a duration of more than ten minutes with such intense direct fighting, this is my

first time witnessing such a match in my career." The commentator talked nonstop. Due to the unexpected nature of the event, he hadn't done any prior research. The commentators could only rely on their relatively rich experience to show that this match wasn't ordinary.

How extraordinary was ten minutes? In reality, experienced Glory players could tell that with such intense fighting, it truly wasn't normal. No one really paid attention to the commentator's talking. Everyone was focused on the match.

"Who's going to win?" Chen Guo grabbed Ye Xiu's arm and asked. This match really was even. It was impossible to tell who had the advantage. Chen Guo doubted that she was good enough to tell, so she asked the more skilled Ye Xiu on his thoughts.

"It's hard to tell right now." Ye Xiu said.

"Why?"

"They still have a lot of health left." Ye Xiu said.

"What do you mean?" Chen Guo didn't understand.

"Right now, neither of them are able to fully take the initiative. They still have a quarter of their health left, so they still can't rely on a single opportunity to win the match. Just a bit more. They have to at least reach red blood!" Ye Xiu said.

“And after they reach red blood?” Chen Guo asked.

“After they reach red blood, a single high-damage ultimate can decide the match.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh……” Chen Guo nodded her head in understanding. As for Tang Rou, she was extremely focused on the match. After all, the Battle Mage was the class she was currently using. This match could open up a lot of doors for her. It was just that her Soft Mist wasn’t even Level 40 yet, so she still lacked a lot of the skills. The number of things she could learn were limited. However, just from the low-leveled skills that Soft Mist could use, Tang Rou could already see a huge difference between them.

Whether it was the player or the character……

The audience wasn’t cheering anymore. Because in this type of deadlock, while the two sides were continuously attacking each other, they were also continuously blocking each other’s attacks. The audience had thought that there would be a climax soon, but the only thing that came up was a blank. Shouting and cheering when there was nothing to shout about made everyone feel a bit awkward. If they kept on doing so, wouldn’t it show how unskilled they were?

Thus, the audience quietly watched and quietly awaited the match’s conclusion.

Everyone suddenly awoke with a start: Ah! The two characters’ health dropped again.

No one knew the details on how exactly their health dropped. Many in the audience were already at a loss about whether this match could be considered as intense. The two were always fighting, but it also never seemed like anything was happening. The only thing they could see was their health slowly dropping. But then after ten minutes, the two characters' health suddenly began to flash red.

"Red blood!" Chen Guo called.

"Yeah, it's time for the match to be decided. Watch carefully." Ye Xiu said.

The time for the match to be decided had come.

Ye Xiu wasn't the only one to understand this reasoning. The people in the pro player seats were all holding their breaths.

The previous ten minutes were just a buildup. This final moment would be the climax. The climax for the entire match would also be the match's deciding point.

On stage, after the exchange, One Autumn Leaf suddenly retreated. In this crucial moment, he changed strategies and gave up on blindly attacking. Relying on his Battle Mage's buffs from the Chasers, as well as the high mobility from Battle Spirit, he began to wander, waiting for the opportunity to move, ready to give the final blow to his opponent.

And Han Wenqing? In this final moment, he would use his advance forward strategy to the end.

“Wah!!!” The silent audience suddenly erupted into cries and applause..... After this change, in these audience members’ eyes, which hadn’t been able to clearly see the situation, Han Wenqing had taken the upswing. Even though the reason for the audience’s eruption was wrong, the match’s climax had begun.

“F*ck, this stupid Sun Xiang!!!” Chen Guo shouted angrily. In this match, she wasn’t some neutral fan. She was one hundred percent hoping for Sun Xiang to win. But most of this was due to her being a supporter of the team. After all, Sun Xiang hadn’t been in Excellent Era for long. Chen Guo hadn’t become his brainless fan yet! Now that she suddenly saw him running around with his tail behind, she immediately felt extremely disdainful of him.

“Don’t be alarmed. Just watch carefully.” Ye Xiu urged.

“Look at that hopeless guy!” Chen Guo shouted.

“I feel like he’s playing quite cool-headed.” Tang Rou, who hadn’t been participating in their discussion, interrupted.

“I agree.” Ye Xiu also nodded his head.

“Really? Then that’s good.....” Chen Guo didn’t argue. She had been nervous, but after hearing that Sun Xiang might not lose, she

felt quite gratified.

Attack! In this crucial moment, Han Wenqing seemed to not know what the word cautious meant. As if he didn't know what calm meant either, he continued to attack ferociously.

Collapsing Fist! Desert Dust punched straight forward at the One Autumn Leaf whom had just rolled backwards in a flurry.

Whirlwind Kick! Desert Dust chased after, blowing up a whirlwind of air. The two skills had been linked together very quickly, but Sun Xiang moved faster. His One Autumn Leaf didn't get up after rolling backwards and instead rolled to the side. This was only a basic movement, but seamlessly connecting these two rolls like this definitely wasn't easy. If the second roll had been slightly delayed, then he would have certainly been swept away by the Whirlwind Kick.

Soaring Tiger!!!

Han Wenqing once again used a high-leveled skill at an inopportune moment. Desert Dust flew forward, his two legs aimed towards One Autumn Leaf.

"Pu!"

This time, even a seamlessly connected roll wouldn't be able to dodge this. Desert Dust's two legs shot straight towards One Autumn Leaf's head, knocking him down. Desert Dust followed the

momentum and leaped behind One Autumn Leaf. He kicked again in mid-air for an Eagle Stamp in preparation to end One Autumn Leaf. Soaring Tiger's damage wasn't enough to kill him instantly, but with these other skills, it would be enough.

The audience thought that the match would end in this instant. Chen Guo was practically about to start cursing, when she saw the knocked down One Autumn Leaf roll backwards with a Quick Recover. His character hadn't yet completely gotten up when his spear Evil Annihilation pricked forward and diagonally, a Sky Strike.

Sky Strike was the Battle Mage's lowest leveled skill, but this Sky Strike made when the opponent was behind him. Using this abnormal pattern, One Autumn Leaf snuck the attack in and collided it with Desert Dust's Eagle Stamp.

A stamp down and a slash up.

The two skills collided with neither side winning. One Autumn Leaf was forced sliding backwards and Desert Dust was pushed back in the air as well.

Following that, One Autumn Leaf pulled back his spear and then lifted the black Evil Annihilation like a dragon raising its head, accumulating surging magic power onto its tip. A Battle Mage was still a mage. His battle strength wasn't completely physical. An even greater part of it was magic.

Evil Annihilation thrust forward. The accumulated magic had

congealed into a black dragon. Its roaring lifted the dust and rocks, pouncing towards Desert Dust.

Battle Mage Level 70 Ultimate: Rising Dragon Soars Through the Sky!

The audience once again thought that the match was decided. This time, Chen Guo was ready to cheer out loud.

“GLORY!!!”

The electronic screen also displayed this word.

But after seeing the magic dragon dissipate from Evil Annihilation’s Rising Dragon Soars the Heavens, the players discovered in astonishment that Desert Dust was standing next to One Autumn Leaf.

A target hit by the Rising Dragon Soars the Heavens could not appear next to the user, which meant that the attack had not connected.

The one who had obtained the glory was Han Wenqing and his Desert Dust. One Autumn Leaf had fallen.

Chapter 312 – You're Still Too Green

The originally orderly round of applause gradually turned into chaos, until the noise completely faded into nothing.

The audience members that had been applauding for Sun Xiang had already stopped in embarrassment. And those who were feeling sorry for Han Wenqing suddenly flew from hell to heaven and didn't know how to react for a moment.

Even the host was secretly celebrating after a moment of shock. He had almost announced the incorrect result. He had thought that Han Wenqing had certainly died and was just about to congratulate Sun Xiang on his victory.

The dead silence continued for a few seconds, until the audience finally regained their composure and erupted in applause. The broadcast used this moment of shock to quickly show the camera shot of that final instant. Every screen switched to the frame of that cut and repeatedly transmitted it.

Only then was the audience able to understand.

The moment the black dragon roared forward from One Autumn Leaf's Rising Dragon Soars Through the Sky, the still in mid-air Desert Dust repeatedly stamped down.

Those who were familiar with Glory recognized that he was using Eagle Stamp.

Eagle Stamp didn't consist of only a single stamp. As the skill level increased, the number of stamps could reach five. Desert Dust had clearly leveled the skill to this point. When his stamp collided with Sky Strike, even though his character was hit away, Eagle Stamp's skill hadn't been interrupted. The next four stamps allowed Desert Dust to drop down diagonally.

By relying on this diagonal drop, Desert Dust was able to dodge the black dragon's roar. After landing on the ground, he immediately used a Dashing Jab. At this moment, One Autumn Leaf's Rising Dragon Soars Through the Sky hadn't completely finished yet, so how he could dodge this attack? With only a sliver of health remaining, he fell under this Level 10 skill.

This short instant played repeatedly. The broadcast hurried with their work and cut out all of the exchanges after the red blood and then showed them on the screen from different points of view. The replay at normal speed looked like it was playing at high-speed and the slow-motion replay looked like the proper speed.

The applause continued to resound.

Han Wenqing stood up from his platform. In the same manner that he had appeared on stage, he walked down to the center.

As for Sun Xiang? He couldn't believe what had happened. He couldn't believe that he'd lost on that final strike.

As a pro player, losing was a very common occurrence. It was just

that he had been so confident in this match. He had already said that he would end the grudge between Excellent Era and Tyranny. But he was the one who had actually lost. It truly made him feel ashamed.

Sun Xiang really wished that he could hide behind the platform and wait until the All-Star Weekend's first day ended before slipping out. But he knew that this wasn't possible. Hiding wasn't an option. The longer he hid, the more embarrassed he'd be.

Sun Xiang sucked in a deep breath and finally stood up. He had to face what was to come.

He walked down from his platform and saw that Han Wenqing was already standing at the center of the stage. Han Wenqing didn't say anything and didn't leave. He just stood there.

Sun Xiang's eyes twitched.

Han Wenqing was waiting for him and certainly wanted to say something. Unfortunately, he definitely wasn't a friendly senior.

He finally walked to the center of the stage and saw that Han Wenqing's cold glare was fixated on him.

Sun Xiang walked in front of him and was still able to force a smile.

Tyranny and Excellent Era were originally rivals in the Alliance.

And before the match, Sun Xiang had even said such arrogant words. It was obvious just how unfriendly this match was. Despite the host's abundant experience, at this moment, even he didn't know what to say. He looked to the left and then looked to the right. Suddenly, he noticed that Han Wenqing's cold stare was aimed at him. The host shivered. He didn't say anything and handed the mic over to Han Wenqing.

"Ha ha." Han Wenqing laughed, "The children want a change in dynasties, but they're still too green."

The entire stadium went into an uproar, especially the media. Everyone was excited.

No one had thought that this year's Rookie Challenge would turn out like this.

Han Wenqing! He deserved to be called the Tyrant. His taunt wasn't aimed solely at Sun Xiang, but also at the earlier Tang Hao, who had said "the junior succeeds the senior". And perhaps he was also including Gao Yingjie, who had beaten Wang Jiexi earlier, as well.

This year's Rookie Challenge kept having actual challenges to seniors. The previous two had been successful, but when it got to Han Wenqing, he finally helped the veterans restore their reputation. His "still too green" represented a powerful reply to all of those rookies who were impatiently hoping to beat the veterans.

Sun Xiang's face was filled with bitterness, but what could he do?

Han Wenqing's counterattack had been made after winning the match. He had proof to show, magnifying the strength by a hundred times.

Sun Xiang had originally been someone who was put shoulder to shoulder with Gods like Han Wenqing. But his evaluation of "still too green" mercilessly killed off Sun Xiang's status as a God. At this moment, he had been degraded into a true rookie, impatient to seize the top. But in truth, he had already reached there..... There is a story where someone tries to steal a chicken, but ends up losing a handful of rice. It was just like this.

And Han Wenqing wasn't done yet.

His previous words had been directed at all of the rookies, but his next few words were especially for Sun Xiang.

"Not bad. You played quite well." Han Wenqing also said these courteous words, but his ice-cold tone made it feel awkward.

"Being able to accurately hit out a Sky Strike from behind is something that few people can do. Amazing." Han Wenqing said.

Sun Xiang was astonished. That truly was a god-like display of his mechanics and decision-making. It was exceptionally brilliant. He didn't think that Han Wenqing would especially highlight it.

The broadcasts also followed along. When they heard Han Wenqing's words, they immediately showed the clip of Sun Xiang's

brilliant Sky Strike. For a short while, the atmosphere turned friendlier. The host's eyes brightened and he wanted to say something too, but Han Wenqing spoke first: "But if that was Ye Qiu, then at the very least, he wouldn't have missed that Rising Dragon."

After saying this, he turned around and walked out.

The situation suddenly turned stiff. Han Wenqing had went in a circle with Sun Xiang, but with this, everyone was able to understand what he was saying.

"You're quite good, but compared to us veterans, you're still too green."

And even worse, he had brought Ye Qiu into it.

The Excellent Era fans who were ready to jump up and shout for Sun Xiang all silently sat back down after hearing this.

Although Ye Qiu had retired, his glorious silhouette still wouldn't leave their hearts. If Han Wenqing had said that Sun Xiang wasn't as good as he himself was, everyone would definitely jump up and argue. But by using Ye Qiu as a comparison, Excellent Era's fans could only accept this. Chen Guo was one of these fans.

After Han Wenqing won and began to ridicule Sun Xiang, she flew into a rage. But after he mentioned Ye Qiu, she suddenly quieted down and silently sat back down like a lady.

The stadium once again turned silent and watched as Han Wenqing walked off stage. The screens were still playing Sun Xiang's brilliant Sky Strike, but the scene was quickly changed. It was clear that the broadcasters felt like showing it didn't fit the situation.

Sun Xiang was left alone on stage. The host stood to one side and truly didn't know what to say.

In the end, Sun Xiang took the initiative and grabbed the microphone.

"I lost today and there's nothing I can say about it. But tomorrow, that might not be the case!" After saying this, he handed the mic back to the host and walked off the stage without looking back.

The audience silently watched. This time's Rookie Challenge brought about a lot of different feelings. At this moment, no one knew if this was a good or bad thing.

The atmosphere in the stadium was stiff, which was something the host or broadcast company definitely did not hope to see. They immediately cleared the stage and moved to the next match.

The next match would be today's final challenge. It had originally been a show the hosts had meticulously planned out. However, they didn't expect that the Rookie Challenge would be so eye-catching. It was likely that the show they had planned

wouldn’t bring out the desired results.

The hosts were from Team Samsara and their final match would be a rookie from their own team against their ace player, Zhou Zekai.

Samsara obviously couldn’t sacrifice Zhou Zekai to a new rookie. They had planned on using the Rookie Challenge to put a spotlight on Zhou Zekai. With a player from the same team, Zhou Zekai could make the show much more dazzling than anyone else’s with greater ease. But Samsara hadn’t expected that the rookies this time would all be so strong and create such a strong wave.

For the Rookie Challenge, the hosts only got to know the participants beforehand. They had expected it to be the usual, where the rookie and the senior would have a friendly match. But this time, none of the rookies thought of the match as a show and played for real. The veterans refused to fall behind and, in the end, the Rookie Challenge turned into a huge competition where the new and old fought to win. This was something that completely surpassed Samsara’s planned performance. At this moment, it seemed like they should just have things turn out like the first match. That way, everyone could appreciate the new projection technology. The dazzling colors would attract a few eyes and perhaps leave more of an impression.

And right now? When the challenger’s name came out, the audience’s reactions were clearly mediocre. After seeing the huge climax between Sun Xiang and Han Wenqing, the audience members were no longer expecting anything.

Samsara members were depressed, but there was nothing they could do and could only continue as planned. The rookie and Zhou Zekai went up on stage, said a few words to each other, and then fought. The two fought beautifully and splendidly. Since it was Samsara's home grounds, the audience's reactions were still relatively warm, but they were only warm and far from excited.

Samsara was helpless. Their meticulously planned performance really did become simply a performance in the eyes of the audience.

Chapter 313 – News Conference

After the final match ended, the audience's applause sounded somewhat mechanical. They clearly weren't feeling any genuine excitement and were only giving them a courtesy clap.

Samsara's ace player, Zhou Zekai, didn't seem to mind. Once he finished the match, he waved his hands to the audience and gave a "thank you" before swiftly exiting the stage.

From the start of the opening show, he was supposed to be tonight's brightest star. But in the end, it looked as if he was a part of some trash program played after midnight. All of Samsara sighed. Although this year's Rookie Challenge was undoubtedly the most spectacular and successful show in Glory's history, the competition hadn't given any spotlight to their pro players. It had only made them even more depressed when they thought about it.

Once the Rookie Challenge ended, the All-Star Weekend's first day was basically over. All of the matches were 1v1s, but even though each match wasn't long, the intermission, talking and opening had made the event take almost two hours.

After this was another projection show and some raffle events. If this was in the past, by this time, most of the audience would have already left the stadium. But with the new projection technology, a large part of the audience weren't satisfied just yet and stayed to continue admiring it.

The ending show continued for almost half an hour before the

hosts officially announced that the first day of the All-Star Weekend was over. During this half hour, the security personnel, in charge of maintaining order as people left, had gotten to their positions. The stadium lights gradually brightened until the whole stadium was lit. The audience got up and began to exit the stadium. Several of the crazier fans were still looking left and right. While they were at the scene, they hoped to find a chance to see or meet one of their idols.

However, the host had obviously prepared for this. The pro players had their own passageway and wouldn't mix together with the normal audience. When the lights turned on and the audience turned to look at the pro players' seats, they discovered that they had already dispersed.

The crowd of people slowly moved outside. After they were outside, they immediately felt more freedom. Many of the audience members were local people, so they already had plenty of experience with the stadium. After exiting, they didn't stop to rest and immediately scrambled over to the roadside. Even though several, more business-minded taxis had come knowing that there would be business here, there weren't enough, making the roadsides unbelievably noisy.

These three weren't unfamiliar with this type of scene. Ye Xiu, of course, obviously didn't need to be mentioned. As for Chen Guo and Tang Rou, the Internet Cafe was right next to Excellent Era's stadium. Whenever Excellent Era had a match in their stadium, the scene looked the same. How could they not have experienced this before? In the end, the three loitered around for another half an hour before finally getting a taxi.

When they returned to the hotel, the three were both tired and hungry. They had eaten their dinner on the plane. Once they arrived at City S, they ran straight to the hotel and then hurried over to the stadium without any time to rest. While they were focused on watching the matches, waiting in line and waiting for the taxi, they didn't feel tired or hungry. But once they arrived at their final destination, they immediately felt as if their hearts were stuck to their backs and rushed straight for the dining hall.

After picking a few items, the three of their gazes fell onto the large TV screen in the dining hall.

Nowadays, the eSports business was vigorously developing and the Glory Alliance was among those that stood out. Adding in the extremely large Glory player base, the foundation for it was extremely solid. The hosting of Glory's All-Star Weekend was naturally a grand occasion for City S. At this moment, the TV screen was showing a few highlights from the first day of the All-Star Weekend's Rookie Challenge.

This went from the opening show to each match in the Challenge.

The three had just seen these, so when they saw the highlights, they didn't find anything new. Chen Guo kept her excited state and called the two of them to quickly look whenever anything spectacular happened. The only gloomy part was the moment when Han Wenqing beat Sun Xiang. This was originally the night's highest point, but for Chen Guo, she clearly wasn't happy about it.

After the highlights were shown, the TV screen switched to the

news conference after the event.

As the host, even though Samsara felt somewhat depressed at the way things turned out, they still praised the success of the projection technology, as well as the brilliance of the Rookie Challenge.

They then invited a few all-stars to talk with them. Most of them went by the official view and praised this year's event. But how could reporters be so easily dispatched? The dispute over the new and the old in the Rookie Challenge was naturally tossed over to them in a series of questions.

But the Alliance was already prepared for this. The members who were sent out to talk with the reporters were all experts at interviews. Against these sharp questions, not one of them didn't laugh, stressed sportsmanship and felt that the fight between the new and old players were a reflection of Glory's development.

Clearly, the reporters weren't going to get much out of these players. The reporters waited patiently though, because they knew that, according to the rules, part of the participants in the Rookie Challenge had to accept interviews.

In the end, four of the participants from the Rookie Challenge appeared at the news conference. From the rookies came Dai Yanqi from the first match and Samsara's rookie from the sixth match. As for the veterans, Wang Jiexi and Zhou Zekai showed up.

When the reporters saw this, they took note of the host's slyness!

None of the people they wanted to interview appeared. What was there to ask Dai Yanqi and that Samsara rookie? The only person the reporters were interested in was Wang Jiexi.

The reporters quickly flocked over and flooded Wang Jiexi with questions. Naturally, their questions were focused on his loss to Gao Yingjie.

Wang Jiexi was an old veteran. Even more so, that match had been completely engineered by him, so the current situation had been anticipated long before. Him participating in the news conference was something he personally requested. How could he be unprepared for this?

Wang Jiexi didn't hurry or delay over the reporters' questions and replied clearly to them.

Even though the reporters didn't get anything amazing like they were expecting out of him, Wang Jiexi's truthful responses were acceptable to the reporters. It wasn't easy for them, either. Facing the star, who knew how many times they received supercilious looks from their sharp questions. There was no shortage of questions towards Wang Jiexi. There were even questions on whether he intentionally lost, which Wang Jiexi patiently replied to.

Compared to him, Zhou Zekai and the others weren't given much attention. Only those who weren't able to squeeze into Wang Jiexi's crowd came to ask them a few questions.

This type of scene was quite common. In reality, getting interviewed wasn't something exciting for the majority of the pro players. Some of them were even happy when they were ignored by the reporters.

For example, Zhou Zekai, who was currently Glory's most popular player, felt quite pleased when receiving such little attention.

Though, compared to the two rookies, Zhou Zekai still received more attention. The God's opinions on things were much more attractive than some rookie's opinion. The majority of the players who couldn't get to Wang Jiexi ran over to Zhou Zekai.

"As a representative of the mid-generation players, towards this year's Rookie Challenge and towards the rookie's drive, do you feel like this sort of behavior is a form of disrespect towards the veterans?" a reporter asked.

Silence..... Several seconds of silence. After thinking for a while, Zhou Zekai lifted his head and then said earnestly: "It's fine?"

And then.... and then there was nothing after that. After saying these two words, Zhou Zekai already looked at the reporters, indicating that he was ready for the next question.

The reporters were stump. They did know beforehand that interviewing him was a very difficult task. Considered as the number one most handsome guy in Glory, he definitely had the appearance to match it. But when it came to talking with others,

he was quite uncommunicative, especially towards the media. For extremely long questions, he would sometimes only reply with a “Yeah”, “Ah!”, “Oh” or a “No” like how he had replied earlier with his “It’s fine?”. It couldn’t be said that he didn’t reply to the reporter’s question, but……. What was the point in reporting this type of response?

“Ha ha ha ha……” Chen Guo, who was watching the interview, laughed, pointing at the screen: “I like watching his interviews.”

For Tang Rou, who was watching an interview of Zhou Zekai for the first time, she immediately discovered that he was different than the norm. She asked in astonishment: “Were those two words his reply?”

“Yeah.” Ye Xiu nodded his head.

But how could the reporters be so quick to give up? It was rare for them to not need to scramble in order to ask Zhou Zekai questions. Everyone was determined to overcome this difficult obstacle.

“Tang Hao defeated Lin Jingyan today. Do you think he can be called Glory’s number one Brawler now?” A very direct question.

Zhou Zekai thought for several seconds again before speaking: “They played very well.”

“They? Who exactly do you mean by they?”

“Um……” thinking, “Everyone!”

“Everyone? Then do you think your skill level is at the same level as Yu Nian’s?” Yu Nian was the rookie who played against Zhou Zekai.

“Uh…… he tried very hard!” Zhou Zekai said.

“But trying hard doesn’t mean he’s skilled, no?” Another reporter asked.

“As long as you try your best, then it’s good.” Zhou Zekai said after a short pause.

The reporters had their cheeks streaked with tears. Chen Guo was already hitting the table in laughter. Tang Rou couldn’t resist laughing either and asked Ye Xiu: “Is he actually like that or is he just playing with the reporters?”

“Trust me. He really is like that.” Ye Xiu nodded his head.

Chapter 314 – I Wouldn't Get Tired Even After Another Ten Years

"Ha ha ha ha, yeah, yeah. He's always like that. He's pretty funny, isn't he?" Hearing Ye Xiu's affirmation, Chen Guo also nodded her head and said a few more words about Zhou Zekai.

On TV, the reporters admitted their complete defeat and the scene returned back to Wang Jiexi. His interview session was almost over. Wang Jiexi really knew how to push what he wanted through. During the interview, he spared no efforts in pushing Gao Yingjie into the spotlight. The phrase he used most in his answers was "Tiny Herb's future".

Wang Jiexi's passion might not have been easily felt by the audience, but pro players were easily moved by it.

Especially Ye Xiu, who had seen through his intent. In his eyes, Wang Jiexi and Gao Yingjie had been the biggest highlight of the Rookie Challenge.

He had silently devoted everything he had to the team. Wang Jiexi's actions were on a completely different level than everyone else.

He should have been the one to have received the most applause and respect in the Rookie Challenge, but there was no way he was going to get it. In the future, he would be remembered as the God that was beaten by his own team's rookie.

“Eat! Are you not going to eat?” Chen Guo tapped Ye Xiu, who had been thinking of something else.

“Oh!” Ye Xiu turned his body and continued to eat. Chen Guo once again made a few more comments on Wang Jiexi’s match, which Ye Xiu only smiled at as he listened. He wouldn’t justify what Wang Jiexi did because that wasn’t what Wang Jiexi wanted. Wang Jiexi was a player who was completely devoted to his team. He was the Alliance’s best team captain.

The three finished eating. The news conference was done as well, so the three returned to their rooms. The day had been quite long. After eating, they quickly fell asleep.

Chen Guo had a good sleep schedule. On the second day, she woke up naturally. Although, before she was entirely awake, she heard what seemed to be keyboard and mouse noises.

As the owner of an Internet Cafe, Chen Guo wasn’t a stranger to these sounds. Now that she lived in a room with good soundproofing inside the Internet Cafe, she wasn’t disturbed by these sounds. In the early years, when the Internet Cafe was only a single small room, she shared the room with the customers and the computers. During that time, who knew how many times she had slept on the temporary bed.

At that time, as soon as she woke up, she would hear clicking and tapping noises from keyboards and mice. There was also her father at the bedside, waving his hands as if to fan away the smoke from

Chen Guo. No one knew how effective it was, but he always did it like so.

When she woke up today and heard these sounds, Chen Guo felt a sense of nostalgia, as if she were still dreaming.

However, she quickly came to a realization. She was definitely at the hotel and on her bed. She turned her head, along with her blanket, and saw that Tang Rou had already woken up. She was sitting in front of the hotel's computer. The clicking and tapping was obviously coming from there and, of course, she had woken up early to play Glory.

"You're really working hard." Chen Guo said.

"Ah, you woke up?" Tang Rou turned her head.

"Yeah. When did you get up?" Chen Guo got up from her bed and asked.

"Not too long ago." Tang Rou said.

Chen Guo walked up to her and looked. She thought that there was something really exciting that Tang Rou couldn't be calm about. But when she got closer, she saw that Tang Rou was only leveling and killing monsters.

"You're really working hard....." Chen Guo muttered her previous words.

Tang Rou chuckled. She wanted to hurry and level, so she could play together with Chen Guo in the Heavenly Domain. This had been her previous plan. And now, she had a few other thoughts after seeing yesterday's Rookie Challenge.

Even though the rookies were some of the least skilled pro players within the pro scene, compared to normal players, they were still extremely skilled. Tang Rou had already experienced this when she fought against Tiny Herb's members in 1v1s. She had still yet to obtain a single victory. She knew that even though she had some talent, compared to those in the pro scene, she was still far from them.

And this year's Rookie Challenge had a lot fewer traditional rookies. Participants such as Gao Yingjie, Tang Hao, and Sun Xiang were exceptionally skilled pro players. Their skill levels were on a completely different level than normal rookies. Their spectacular fights against their seniors were truly exciting.

And the atmosphere was only complemented by the new projection technology.

Tang Rou had been moved by it and felt a sort of longing for this type of intense competition. She discovered how lacking everything she did in game was to this. Last night, when she got into bed, she had even thought of the invitation that Tiny Herb's captain had given to her.

She had already figured out who that person's identity was.

Tiny Herb captain, Wang Jiexi. After watching yesterday's interview, Tang Rou remembered the name and remember the person.

Pro Alliance? Tang Rou felt a wave of emotions after thinking of Wang Jiexi's invitation. When she thought of these two words, she felt an almost magical force attracting her.

However, she clearly understood her position. Wang Jiexi had beaten her in less than 30 seconds. If she really did enter the pro scene……. Tang Rou couldn't help but think of her initial fight versus Ye Xiu and how she had lost over and over again, completely helpless.

She was still far from being strong! Tang Rou understood this well. In the pro scene, the truly strong could be found everywhere.

That boy who beat Wang Jiexi, that guy afterwards who was the same class as Steamed Bun , that One Autumn Leaf that Chen Guo really liked and the person who beat him……. Against these people, which one of these couldn't beat her in 30 seconds?

She had to improve! She had to rise!

Tang Rou suddenly felt a rush of motivation. She had motivation and direction.

After getting strong, she would beat Ye Xiu. That was her initial

motivation for playing Glory. But now, she was even more motivated because she found so many more opponents to beat.

When she entered the scene, these opponents would fall one after the other to her battle spear. Tang Rou had carried that sort of frenzy with her to sleep.

And when she woke up, it overtook her again. The powerful motivation had gotten Tang Rou to immediately get up and play Glory.

She said to Chen Guo that she had woken “not too long ago”. This was only what she felt. She had already been playing Glory for nearly three hours.

Chen Guo, who had finished her morning routine, saw that Tang Rou was completely focused on the game, so she immediately called: “Hey, hey, stop playing. First, wash your face and brush your teeth, okay? Hurry up and then we’ll go eat breakfast.”

“Yeah, yeah. One sec.” Tang Rou replied, but she didn’t move.

As an experienced gamer, Chen Guo could immediately tell that Tang Rou really did need a bit of time to finish what she was doing, so after throwing down a “hurry”, she left the room to knock on the next door.

“Who is it!” Ye Xiu called.

“You’re still sleeping? Get up!” Chen Guo shouted.

To her surprise, the door quickly opened with Ye Xiu inside, dressed all neatly.

“You woke up pretty early!” Chen Guo said. Ye Xiu chuckled and then ran back into his room. Chen Guo walked in and looked. D*mn, this guy was also playing Glory. These two people had gone out on vacation and they were still like this. The rooms cost 1500 RMB for a day! Did these two guys think that this was an Internet Cafe? That was too luxurious!

“Both of you, stop playing. Let’s eat breakfast!” Chen Guo said.

“Both?”

“You’ve completely ruined Little Tang!” Chen Guo could only scold Ye Xiu.

“She’ll do well in the future.” Ye Xiu laughed.

“Oh?” Chen Guo suddenly had interest, “How good do you think she’ll be able to get?”

“As long as she doesn’t lose interest, she shouldn’t have any problems entering the pro scene. As for just how high she’ll go, that’ll depend on how hard she works.” Ye Xiu said.

“How hard she works? You’re questioning how hardworking Little Tang is?” Chen Guo laughed.

“She truly is very hardworking when she’s interested. But what happens when she loses interest one day?” Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo thought for a bit and then jumped up: “That’s what I mean! You guys need to control your gaming! If you guys keep playing for so long everyday, then won’t you quickly lose interest? Do you understand what it means to maintain the game’s freshness?”

“I don’t need to.” Ye Xiu chuckled, “Even if I played for another ten years, I wouldn’t lose interest.”

Chen Guo stared blankly. Another ten years? Chen Guo thought of herself as someone who loved Glory. But after playing for five years, she couldn’t help but acknowledge that she wasn’t as passionate at it compared to her first years. The current her could control the amount of time she spend on the game very well. Apart from having better self-control, it had to be said that her loss of interest was a factor as well.

Not losing interest even after ten years?

Chen Guo might say it if she was bragging, but Ye Xiu’s tone seemed very casual, but also carried resoluteness and confidence.

Ye Xiu turned his head in a very carefree manner and continued

to play.

“Breakfast……” Chen Guo suddenly switched to the subject.

“Oh, oh, one sec!” Ye Xiu played earnestly.

“Okay.” Chen Guo said and left the room, returning to hers. Tang Rou had finished her playing and was currently doing her morning routine in the bathroom.

“Little Tang!” Chen Guo stood by the door and called.

“Hm?” Tang Rou bit down on her toothbrush and turned around to look at her.

“If you kept playing Glory like this, how many years do you think you’ll be able to play for?” Chen Guo asked.

“Years?” Tang Rou was stumped by the question.

“I have no idea.” After a pause, Tang Rou turned her head to reply. To her, this was her most honest answer.

Chapter 315 – Event Day 2

“Do you find Glory fun?” Chen Guo asked solemnly.

“It’s not bad.” Tang Rou said.

“Do you think you’ll find it more and more fun as you play?” Chen Guo asked.

“Yeah, I have that type of feeling.”

Chen Guo smiled. Having this sort of upward trend was a good sign. Interest could be built up, too!

After tidying everything up, the three went to eat breakfast together. At the front desk, Chen Guo grabbed a free City S tour guide and looked through it: “See if there’s anything fun to do.”

Ye Xiu and Tang Rou quickly glanced at each other, but Chen Guo caught them. She didn’t even lift her head as she said: “Don’t think of staying in your room and playing games. We’re here on a business trip. There are official matters to attend to.”

Official matters..... Ye Xiu and Tang Rou began to sweat as they listened to Chen Guo studying: “Nanquan Road’s pedestrian street is City S’s largest dining and shopping street. This seems pretty good! Look.” Chen Guo put the tour guide in front of their faces.

Ye Xiu took it and nodded his head. He then suggested: “Boss, what do you say we find a few relatively large Internet Cafes to get a feel for their business and service?”

“I like this idea!” Tang Rou nodded her head.

“No need. I grew up in an Internet Cafe. Who could be more experienced at this than me?” Chen Guo denied Ye Xiu’s suggestion.

After saying this, the three all burst out laughing. Going out on a business trip was obviously complete nonsense. Checking out other Internet Cafes would just be beating a dead horse. Those sorts of thoughts were obvious at a glance.

“Alright, I won’t stop you guys.” Chen Guo was honest, “You guys can do what you want! I’m going to go on a stroll, though. I haven’t come all the way here to do nothing.”

“Uh……” Ye Xiu and Tang Rou thought. Their boss Chen Guo had paid for their tickets, road fares, and hotel fees. She brought them along for a vacation and if the two of them only played Glory, then it’d be somewhat disrespectful. The two slapped the table and decided that they would go out today and not play Glory. They would take a good look around City S.

“Really? Then hurry up and come here. Let’s look for where we should go!” Chen Guo quickly handed over the tour guide to them so they could look at it.

Ye Xiu definitely wasn't a person who was interested in shopping, so he simply stood to the side and was responsible for nodding his head and saying "Okay.". After Chen Guo and Tang Rou discussed for a bit, he had no idea where they were going. But in any case, he would follow along!

Their day went by richly. The two bright, beautiful girls attracted the attention of others wherever they went. There was also the person behind the two girls who attracted a different sort of attention. He always looked so lifeless. He seemed like the sort of guy who'd shuffle his feet when he walked.

Ye Xiu's lifeless look was something Chen Guo and Tang Rou were used to seeing, so they didn't really care. They followed along their planned route. Initially, they chose five destinations to go to. But in the end, they only got through two of them before they ran out of time. At a modern fashion store, the two sisters spent a full two hours wandering around.

During those two hours, Ye Xiu sat at a seat specially provided by the store for resting. There sat a full row of men. Everyone looked at each other and, if they had something to say, they'd chat with the person next to them. Finally, they chatted until they got to the event that the city was hosting, Glory's All-Star Weekend, which immediately turned into the main subject. There were evidently quite a few Glory fans here. Everyone discussed excitedly. Some of the men didn't even want to leave when their female companions finished looking around.

"Go look around some more. Have you went over there, yet?" The men, who were called to leave, often refused in this way.

After finishing up, the two girls had bought quite a lot of things. The most extravagant spender was Chen Guo, who had even bought a pair of high quality binoculars, which were clearly going to be used for tonight's All-Star Event.

The two girls wanted to continue, but the All-Star Event was something that couldn't be missed and, in the end, they reluctantly called a taxi and returned to the hotel. After dropping their bags to the floor, they immediately headed towards Samsara's stadium.

All-Star Weekend Day 2. The pamphlet handed out showed today's list of events.

The nature of the second day was always as a show. There were almost no competitive elements in the matches. Today's event was often filled with mini-games, such as Glory's running race, climbing race, target match, obstacle course, etc.

These very ordinary sounding names naturally had a different feeling to them when they were placed in the game. The key condition was that, in these mini-games, many of them had no restrictions on players attacking each other. Killing opponents was perfectly fine. It was just that everyone had to take note that they weren't the only contestants there. If two people were too caught up in fighting each other, then the others would win.

These events had been there since the start and were well-received by the audience, so they hadn't gotten rid of them. Many players even tried to emulate these mini-games for fun.

The second day was also a day where they interacted with the audience more. For these small mini-games, audience members would be randomly chosen to play with the pros.

After showing the mini-game using the projection technology, the event officially entered the first segment: Hurdles.

The projection lit up and an athletic track appeared on stage. Eight runways and eight participants. It looked very realistic.

The host in charge was currently drawing straws. The audience all had their own seat numbers. The chosen all-star would randomly choose audience members to go onstage and play with the pro in the match.

The chosen all-star for the first match was Samsara's ace player, Zhou Zekai.

"Zekai, how do you plan on choosing four members from the audience?" The host asked Zhou Zekai.

"Uh, it doesn't matter!" Zhou Zekai said after thinking for a bit.

"We can do it randomly using a computer or you can call out random seat numbers yourself. You could also pick up something and throw it at the audience. Whoever catches it comes. Or if you have any other ideas, you're welcome to go ahead and do it. How about it? Do you want to think of your own method?" the host

said.

“Okay, then that one!” Zhou Zekai said.

“That one?”

“By random.” Zhou Zekai said.

“By random? Are you talking about using the computer?”

“Yeah!”

“Then, then we’ll use that method to choose an audience member. Look at the screen and when you say stop, then it’ll stop.” the host said. The screen began to display numbers. Zhou Zekai immediately called for it to stop.

The person controlling the screen was somewhat delayed. After Zhou Zekai said stop, two more numbers passed. The host began to sweat furiously: “So you’re yelling stop as soon as possible. Okay, that’s fine. Let’s see who our guest is…… Oh, you’re already here.”

The host didn’t need to call whoever got chosen to come up. The chosen guest had already rushed forward excitedly.

“Okay, next up, for the second guest, are you going to switch methods, Zhou Zekai?” The host asked.

Zhou Zekai's hands quickly rose. But before anyone could see what he was doing, his hands dropped and he said: "Uh, keep going!"

"Keep going? Are you saying to keep the numbers on the screen rolling? Or are you going to be using a different method?"

Zhou Zekai nodded his head.

"Okay! Then the screen will continue rolling. But this time you can……"

"Stop…."

"You can let it roll for a bit longer….." The host hadn't finished his words, when Zhou Zekai had already told him to stop. Another seat member was chosen.

Again, without the host needing to call the guest forward, the guest began to head towards the stage.

"Okay, there's still two more. Zhou Zekai, do you want to switch methods?" The host simply stopped bothering and directly went forward.

"No need."

"Okay! Then this time, can you wait a bit longer before telling it

to stop?” The host asked.

“Okay.” Zhou Zekai nodded his head.

“Good! The rolling continues.” After the host announced it, the numbers began to roll. The host hadn’t been able to stop correctly because of Zhou Zekai’s suddenness, but this time, he was determined to get it.

The numbers continued to roll. The host was ready to stop at any moment. Waiting, waiting. The screen was already growing blurry. He looked at Zhou Zekai strangely. Zhou Zekai was focused on the screen and he seemed to be trying very hard to wait a bit longer before yelling out a stop.

“Zekai.....”

“Stop!”

“F*ck!” The host muttered in his heart. He had messed up again. Luckily, the audience was giving him more face and were more empathetic. The guest didn’t come up without him telling him to. Only until the host announced the chosen guest’s seat number did the guest come up.

“For the final guest..... Zhou Zekai, perhaps you could change a method. You can say a random number. It can be whatever you like.” It wasn’t easy for the host either. He hoped that there would at least be some variation.

“Okay.”

“Then, what number are you thinking of?”

“17.” Zhou Zekai said.

“17? Oh! 17. How did you come up with the number 17?” The host asked.

“Uh.....” Zhou Zekai “uh”ed but didn’t follow up. His gaze was focused on the host. The host stared blankly for a while and then suddenly thought of something and lowered his head.

The cameraman also figured out what had happened. He quickly switched to the host’s body. His T-shirt had a 17 on it.

The audience laughed. The host wasn’t too embarrassed. He was happy to sacrifice himself for the audience’s pleasure.

Though with just a “17”, it was hard to tell who the audience member was exactly. Samsara’s seats were arranged by area, row, and then number. The host lead him some more until Zhou Zekai finally said a complete seat number.

After sending Zhou Zekai down, the host wiped off a bead of sweat. How tiring! He deserved to be called the most difficult person to interview in the Alliance.

Chapter 316 – Hurdles

The host finally announced the final guest and the audience sighed in disappointment. Everyone wanted to go up onto the stage, but unfortunately, the spots would only go to the few lucky ones.

Chen Guo was one such person who sighed in disappointment.

As soon as the numbers started rolling, her eyes would grow wide. When Zhou Zekai said the final seat number himself, she listened intently. But among the ten thousand spectators there, only four would be chosen. With a 0.04% chance, Chen Guo was unfortunately not chosen.

Though for these types of lottery events, not being chosen wouldn't make her too depressed.

After a short moment of lament, Chen Guo immediately brought out her newly bought binoculars to look.

"AH!!!" Chen Guo suddenly shouted in astonishment.

"What is it?" Ye Xiu and Tang Rou asked.

"Su Mucheng also brought binoculars!" Chen Guo was very excited at the thought of doing the same thing as her idol.

“Really? Let me look!” Ye Xiu hastily said.

“Look!” Chen Guo gave the binoculars to Ye Xiu, “Over there.”

Ye Xiu took it and looked through them towards the pro players’ seats and quickly found Su Mucheng. Sure enough, she really had brought binoculars. Right now, they were raised up, searching around.

‘Right, right, right!!” Chen Guo continued to chatter in Ye Xiu’s ears. Ye Xiu saw Su Mucheng’s binoculars turn and turn, until finally it turned towards his direction, where it quickly stopped.

They were a bit far..... though they could at least see each other. Ye Xiu stared through them some more, but Chen Guo already wanted the binoculars back. Ye Xiu handed them back to her. Chen Guo raised them up and immediately cried out: “Ah!”

Chen Guo quickly put down the binoculars. Her expression was somewhat dumbstruck: “She seems to be looking towards us, don’t you think?”

“Seems like it.....” Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo quickly raised the binoculars again and continued to say in surprise: “Ah, she seems to be waving in this direction. Who do you think she’s saying hi to?” Chen Guo stood up and looked around, but didn’t notice the person next to her waving back.

After looking around in a circle, she obviously didn't find anything. When she sat back down and looked through her binoculars again, Su Mucheng had already stopped looking in their direction.

On stage, the four participating pros had already gotten up. Zhou Zekai, of course, was one of them. In this event, three pros could sign up on their own and the fourth one was usually chosen from the all-stars list, in order to raise the stakes. Anyone on the all-stars list was naturally more popular than any normal pro. These types of players had a status similar to a box-office celebrity.

The popular pro's task was to pick out four lucky guests and then participate in the event along with everyone else.

In the first event, the Hurdles, the popular pro was Zhou Zekai. When he stood alongside the normal audience members and the other participating pros, he already stood out.

He seemed somewhat uneasy, but it wasn't as obvious as the chosen guests' nervousness was. The other three pros, who were not as popular, looked even more calm than the God.

The host announced the eight participants.

He asked the four chosen audience members their names and then their Glory IDs and classes. He then asked them for their thoughts.

Two of the four expressed their excitement. Another one of them could only laugh and smile nervously. He couldn't get a clear word out. The other was a female, who was staring at Zhou Zekai with sparkling eyes. Though to her disappointment, Zhou Zekai never turned his head to look at her. His head was lowered towards his feet the entire time.

After asking the chosen audience members their thoughts, the host turned to the pros, who were skilled at interviews.

Finally, the mic was handed to Zhou Zekai. The host was already sweating.

"Zekai....." The host called.

Zhou Zekai lifted his head to look at him.

"What do you think? Do you have any confidence in winning?" The host asked.

"Uh....." Zhou Zekai hesitated.

"Good." He said.

"You can do it." The host didn't even attempt to figure out what he meant by "Good" and hastily ended the God's interview. He immediately announced that the first event would begin soon.

This match was purely for fun, so no one bothered with being fair. The pros would use their own accounts, while the chosen audience members would use their own, as well. Only if they didn't bring their account cards would the host provide them with one. When they advertised the event, they had reminded the audience members to bring their account cards because there was a chance they could play with the pros on stage, so these four chosen audience members used their own accounts.

The eight players got up onto the match platforms and their eight characters appeared on stage. The most eye-catching character was obviously Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer. His character was covered in grey and wore a black cap. Its posture was similar to Zhou Zekai. His character was looking down and standing silently behind the starting line.

Beside him was a lucky audience member's character. The seven characters were lined up in this way. Four of the characters had their heads turned. These were clearly because the four normal players were admiring the Great Gunner's elegance.

The three pros were also rare existences to normal players, but compared with a God, they were immediately drowned out.

"Ready…… Set……" A very loud voice resounded throughout the entire stadium.

'Bang!" A gunshot.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang……"

After the starting gun shot, more gunshots closely followed. The audience were surprised and thought that something had happened to the starting pistol. But soon after, they saw Zhou Zekai flying backwards. The repeated gun shots weren't from the starting pistol, but Zhou Zekai's Silver weapon, Wildfire Revolver.

Zhou Zekai was undoubtedly using Aerial Fire.

Aerial Fire required high frequency shooting. Aerial Cannon could push a character very far, but Aerial Fire required repeated shooting to keep the character floating. In terms of difficulty, Aerial Fire was harder to do than an Aerial Cannon.

But for Zhou Zekai, the current God among Gunners, Aerial Fire was beyond easy to use. As soon as the starting pistol went off, his character quickly turned around and flew backwards, instantly pulling ahead of the other seven players.

When using Aerial Fire, the character touched the ground much more frequently than when using Aerial Cannon. But under Zhou Zekai's quick fingers, Cloud Piercer slid along the ground like a dragonfly. He quickly arrived at the first hurdle. Without turning around, he simply angled himself downwards and then gently jumped. Cloud Piercer gracefully leaped over the hurdle without over-jumping it by even the slightest inch.

The electronic screens immediately replayed this part. The applause from the audience was very warm. This was Samsara's stadium, which meant it was also Zhou Zekai's home grounds.

Here, he was absolutely the most welcome player there.

Among the other seven players, one of the pros was a Witch. He hopped onto his broom and flew low, quickly winning a small lead. When he met a hurdle, he would make a slight adjustment and his character would gently glide across the hurdle. The absolute majority of pros were extremely adept at these sorts of basic skills. It was impossible to tell who was better with just one move.

Apart from these two classes with their more unique movement methods, the other six were more ordinary and were running along the ground. But the other two pros quickly pulled ahead of the four audience members. Whether it was from their equipment or movement speed, they had a better grasp of the tempo. The pros were obviously much more skilled than normal players. This type of difference was obvious at a glance.

If they kept on running like this according to the normal rules, then this match would be quite boring. But in a match with no rules, who would abide by them? Everyone awaited for that moment.

The audience didn’t have to wait long. One of the pro players broke the silence. His character was a Battle Mage. Even though he didn’t have any special movement abilities, he had an ability that could increase his movement speed. When he passed by the first hurdle, he threw out a Dragon Tooth at the hurdle. The hurdle broke and a Neutral Chaser appeared behind him. If he could attack with the Chaser, then he would be able to obtain the movement speed buff.

Chasers couldn't be used against the hurdles. They could only target other people. The players near him were both audience members. Even though there were no rules, the pro felt that bullying the normal players would be somewhat embarrassing to do, so he sent his Neutral Chaser towards the other nearby pro.

But how could a pro be hit so easily? That pro was a Berserker, who directly jumped to a different lane to avoid the attack.

Correct, he switched lanes..... In a match with no rules, there was nothing wrong with switching lanes. That Battle Mage didn't hesitate and immediately chased after him. He was clearly determined to get his Chaser buff.

The pros were clearly more on top of things. The four audience members were still running normally, while these two had already started fighting. The current second place pro, the Witch, began to move too. Seeing that Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer didn't seem to be slowing down, he wanted to stop him. As a result, he began casting Magic Missiles towards Cloud Piercer.

Cloud Piercer was flying backwards, so he could clearly see them coming. He immediately began to adjust his flying angle. His character continued to adjust his flying direction and he was no longer flying in a straight line.

His quick changes were like a butterfly passing through flowers. His beautiful movements caught the audience's attentions and the applause once again came. The Witch saw that his Magic Missiles weren't working, so he chanted again. His character threw out a sparkling light, which transformed into a ray of light that shot

towards Cloud Piercer.

Witch skill: Star Ray.

Chapter 317 – The Second Event

Star Ray moved quickly and was very difficult to dodge.

However, the more difficult the challenge, the greater the skill required to overcome it. For someone at the top of the pro scene, avoiding the Star Ray couldn't be said as extremely hard. This was especially so in this sort of scenario where there wasn't any strategy involved to ensure Star Ray would connect.

However, this wasn't a serious competition. It was only a show match, so the players wouldn't think too hard. If they had a skill to use, just use it! It would be a battle of luck!

This Star Ray was thrown out with this type of carefree attitude. As a result, Zhou Zekai wouldn't be hit by it. The instant the Star Ray flashed out, his Cloud Piercer lightly jumped. While dodging the Star Ray, he also leaped over a hurdle.

"Pa!" The Star Ray directly hit the hurdle and the powerful magic shattered the hurdle.

Wood pieces flew through the air. At this moment, no one was able to hear the quiet "ka" sound amidst this. If they heard it, then the experienced players would realize that this was the sound of a bullet being loaded. Furthermore, this wasn't a normal attack, but a skill.

As the wood pieces fell, the Witch hastily flew over, when he saw an ice-cold black muzzle pointed at him.

“Bang!”

The gunshot was extremely loud. The sparks that flew out were like a small explosion. The gunpowder that flew out raised a dust cloud around Cloud Piercer. It could be seen just how strong the skill was based off of its visual effects. This was a Sharpshooter’s most powerful skill: Thunder Snipe.

Correct, right now Cloud Piercer was holding a giant sniper rifle. When he used the skill, his character would create an item that would fit the skill for the game’s visual effects. Whether it was from the ground or from the air, no one knew where the item came from.

With this distance, wanting to dodge the Thunder Snipe after seeing the gun fire couldn’t be called difficult, but rather impossible.

The Witch was hit in the head by the skill and blood immediately splattered out. Those who were hit in the head by Thunder Snipe would trigger a hidden effect that would cause the bullet to do twice its normal damage.

However, the Witch’s head exploding with one shot was only a visual effect. He would receive a large amount of damage, but he wouldn’t immediately die. However, his rush forward had been interrupted. When the bullet hit, his head flew backwards like a train, carrying his body along with it. In that instant, he went from being second place to last place.

Cheers! More cheers.

In reality, most of the audience didn't realize that Zhou Zekai's Thunder Snipe had used the hurdle shattering sound as a cover, but the attack's power, as well as its quickness, was enough to bring about the audience's cheers.

Cloud Piercer continued with his Aerial Fire. Behind him were the Battle Mage and Berserker, who were fighting as they ran forward. These two classes lacked long-range abilities. The two were fighting with each other as well and had no way of stopping Cloud Piercer. It was somewhat boring to see the match being decided so quickly. Though for this type of fun event, winning or losing wasn't really the main attraction.

At this moment, Cloud Piercer's beautiful and steady Aerial Fire was the biggest watching point, while the two pro players fighting with each other were the second watching point. The four audience members who had entered the show mode and their chaotic fighting were the third watching point. As for the Witch who was blasted away, after climbing back up, his hasty broom riding to try and catch up became the fourth watching point.

The commentators and the screens wouldn't recap the more technical areas and would displayed the more fun parts instead. For this match, the purpose wasn't to praise the winners, but to try and get everyone to smile and laugh.

From the looks of it, the first match could still be considered

successful. With the winner already decided, the remaining contestants became more relaxed and simply took the match as just a fun match. In the beginning, the pros were only fighting with each other. They felt too embarrassed to bully the audience members. But as the audience members began to attack the pros, everyone gradually began to a huge fight, which was quite funny to watch.

Along with the sound of a whistle, Zou Zekai reached the end destination. And the group behind him? There were only four players left. Of the four audience members, three had already died along the way. The remaining audience member was the female player. The three pros were clearly being somewhat nicer to her. In truth, if the pros were seriously fighting, then the pros would have gotten rid of the audience members long ago and there wouldn't have been a huge fight. However, since they were simple doing it for fun, the fight turned out like so.

When the four remaining players were about to reach the final destination, the Battle Mage and the Berserker seemed to have suddenly reached an agreement and they began bullying the Witch. Just before they hit the end goal, they killed him off. After that, the two began fighting again, intentionally giving the female audience member an opportunity. The girl swept past the finish line as the second place contestant and the other two also reached there shortly after.

When the match ended, the electronic screen showed everyone's record and placing. After that, they even put out the stats for things like who did the most damage for everyone to see. The commentators talked about the placings jokingly and the stadium's atmosphere lightened up even more.

The eight players returned to the center of the stage. The second-place female player received the champion Zhou Zekai's hug under the host's directions. With her face red, she scurried off stage, forgetting to pick up her prize.

The other three pros didn't care at all about the match and were laughing along with the host.

"Zekai, you won the match. How are you feeling right now?" The host still asked the God.

Zhou Zekai replied as if he were extremely prepared and immediately said: "I feel very happy."

He only said four words and then smiled at the host. The host didn't attempt to go deeper. The day's event was mainly for the audience. After saying a few words to the three male audience members, he gave them souvenirs and announced the end for the Hurdles event.

The second event was the High Jump. But for this event, the contestants weren't jumping for height, but for speed. The goal was to reach the highest point as fast as possible.

In the past years, the map was set on some sort of tall mountain peak. But this year, due to the projection technology, it was only a few platforms floating in the air.

This was done for convenience. If they used some sort of tall mountain peak, then if the projection technology was used, it would be difficult for the audience to see every character. With floating platforms, every player could be easily seen.

“Next up is a pro player from Team Excellent Era. She’s someone we all know and love, Su Mucheng!!”

After the host announced it, the stadium’s cheers and applause shook the heavens and the earth. For a beautiful female player like Su Mucheng, even enemy fans would find it hard to dislike her. It wouldn’t be excessive to say that everyone liked her. Apart from the home team’s players, any other pro or God would find it difficult to contest with the audience’s applause for her.

“Ah, ah, ah, Su Mucheng! Su Mucheng!!” Chen Guo excitedly shouted. Ye Xiu, on the other hand, felt somewhat uneasy. Su Mucheng hadn’t gotten binoculars just to find him and wave at him, right? Right? She hadn’t counted which seat he was in to call him up onto the stage, right?

The occasional joke suited Su Mucheng’s personality. But she knew that Ye Xiu never showed himself to the public, so acting on her own and playing the joke out was somewhat headstrong. Ye Xiu felt like it wasn’t something Su Mucheng would do.

“Mucheng, how do you plan on choosing the four audience members?” The host’s tone was very excited. It was probably because of his previous experience with Zhou Zekai.

“Let’s do it randomly for now!” Su Mucheng said.

“Okay, then we’re going to show the numbers on the screen and it’ll stop when you say stop.” The host said and the numbers began to roll.

“Stop!” Su Mucheng’s shout was almost faster than Zhou Zekai’s. The host almost slipped on the ground, causing the audience to laugh.

After Chen Guo finished laughing, she took a look at the seat number chosen and felt very dejected when she saw that it wasn’t hers. This time, her idol was on stage and Chen Guo wanted to go up very badly.

The speechless host didn’t want to tell Su Mucheng to slow down. He was afraid that she’d be like Zhou Zekai.

For the second roll, Su Mucheng did things normally and told him to stop after a while.

“Ah..... not me again.....” Disappointment was written all over Chen Guo’s face.

“Next up, I’m going to switch methods!” Not waiting for the host to speak, Su Mucheng took the initiative to make a suggestion.

“Oh? Mucheng, what’s your new method?” The host excitedly asked.

“Oh, I don’t have a new one. Can I just randomly call out two seats?” Su Mucheng said.

The host fell over again. Was Su Mucheng going to act like Zhou Zekai?

“I pick Area C.” Su Mucheng said.

“Ah….” Chen Guo cried out in surprise. She was sitting in Area C.

“Row 18.”

“AH……” Chen Guo jumped up. She was in Row 18.

“#21!” Su Mucheng concluded.

Chen Guo’s brain immediately exploded. As if something had blown up, she asked Tang Rou in disbelief: “What number?”

“21! That’s you!” Tang Rou was also happy for Chen Guo. No one knew better than her how much she liked Su Mucheng.

Chen Guo’s gaze was still somewhat blank. Except this time, when she looked around, everyone had their heads turned towards her, their gazes filled with envy and jealousy.

“It really is me!” Chen Guo didn’t know what to do.

Su Mucheng continued: “Next up, I have an idea. I want to choose this friend’s neighboring seats. I think it’ll be very fun if we invite people who know each other to come up.”

“Mm, Mucheng, that sounds like a great idea. Then which one are you going to pick? #19 or #23?” the host said. They were in an odd number only area. Number 19 was Ye Xiu. Number 23 was Tang Rou. After hearing Su Mucheng’s suggestion, Chen Guo shouted excitedly: “AH! We can even go up together!”

Chapter 318 – Meeting An Idol

She isn't actually going to make me go up, is she? Now that things had gotten this far, Ye Xiu couldn't help but feel uncertain. And when he looked on stage, Su Mucheng was currently hesitating with her answer: "Number 19 or number 23?" Su Mucheng mumbled.

The surrounding audience members had all turned around to look at them. Their eyes were filled with envy. It didn't matter what her answer was, one of them would have the chance to go up.

"Right now, we only have these two choices. Do you want to flip a coin to decide it?" The host suggested.

"No need. I've already thought of my answer." Su Mucheng said.

"Oh? Then which one?" The host asked.

"It's……." Su Mucheng said and then paused with a deep breath. Ye Xiu had figured it out. He was certain that Su Mucheng wouldn't pick him. The girl was just messing with him deliberately in order to scare him. Unfortunately, her little scheme had been seen through by Ye Xiu and he wouldn't be fazed by it.

Sure enough, after taking her deep breath, Su Mucheng chose number 23, Tang Rou's seat.

"Ah! It's you!!" Chen Guo was the first to shout. She was clearly

more excited than the person who was chosen. Tang Rou had been at a loss before, but her mind was clear now. She laughed: “It looks like my luck today is pretty good!”

“Though it’s too bad for a certain someone!” Chen Guo laughed as she looked at Ye Xiu. She patted Ye Xiu’s shoulder: “Sigh. You just barely missed it. Don’t be too disappointed!”

But Ye Xiu’s face was as calm as ever. He didn’t have any sort of envious or jealous expression like the other spectators did. In fact, he didn’t seem disappointed at all. He looked as if everything was just as he had expected.

Chen Guo suddenly remembered that even though she had never heard of his name before, he had been in the pro scene before. It seemed like going up on stage really wasn’t that big of a deal for him!

Chen Guo felt somewhat sorry that she wasn’t able to use this opportunity to deal a blow to Ye Xiu. The host had already called the two forward and the two handed their belongings to Ye Xiu to take care of.

“Work hard and admire our heroics!” Chen Guo handed her binoculars over to Ye Xiu.

“Good luck getting closer to your idol.” Ye Xiu laughed.

“As if you need to say that.” Chen Guo loftily turned around and

walked towards the stage with Tang Rou.

“The final two guests have arrived on stage. Two very beautiful girls. Let’s all get to know them.” The host noticed that Chen Guo and Tang Rou were both very beautiful. It could be said that they weren’t much inferior to Su Mucheng.

“Could I ask for your names?” The host asked.

“Chen Guo.”

“Tang Rou.”

The two replied.

“It seems like you two are like Mucheng wanted. Are you two together?” The host asked.

“Yup, we’re good friends.” Chen Guo replied.

“You two were lucky enough to participate in today’s event for the All-Star Weekend. What are your feelings about this?’ The host continued to ask.

“Of course, I’m very excited.”

The questions were pretty much all answered by Chen Guo. After

Tang Rou said her name, she just stood on the side with a smile. Her gaze turned as she saw the all-star Su Mucheng, Chen Guo's favorite all-star, smiling at her. Their gazes met and Su Mucheng waved her hands back, smiling. Tang Rou was somewhat startled, but she quickly returned a friendly smile back.

"Of course it's Su Mucheng!" At this moment, the host asked Chen Guo who her favorite player was, which Chen Guo replied quickly with Su Mucheng's name. The host immediately had Su Mucheng come over and interact with her fan. Chen Guo didn't know whether she was dreaming or not, but everything seemed to go by too quickly as she was rushed over. When she got in front of Su Mucheng, she became a lot more boastful. Hearing Chen Guo's gentle and low voice talking with Su Mucheng was enough to make people familiar with her feel like it wasn't real.

But the host couldn't only revolve around them. After all, the three other pro players and the other two guests were already on stage, as well. They couldn't be left feeling ignored.

While the host interviewed the other participants, Su Mucheng and Chen Guo were still chatting with each other.

In truth, Chen Guo had no idea what she wanted to say to her idol, though Su Mucheng took the initiative to chat with her about some of the fun things interesting to Glory female players.

Unfortunately, they didn't have much time to chat. After the host finished with the introductions, the match officially started and the eight players went to their respective platforms.

It was too short!

This was Chen Guo's only regret. She really wanted to chat with Su Mucheng more. Su Mucheng was no longer that far-away idol that she could only see on the Internet, but instead, she was like a good friend. She really wanted to get closer to her.

Sadly, when the day was over, Chen Guo knew that she would never get another chance. In the end, Su Mucheng was a celebrity-type figure and she was just a normal player. Reality was always like this. When Chen Guo walked up to her platform, she felt quite forced and looked back from time to time at the spot where she had chatted with Su Mucheng.

The event continued.

After the eight players went up onto their respective match platforms, they began to log in with their account cards. The host had obviously asked about their account's class and level. However, Tang Rou's Soft Mist wasn't even Level 40 yet. If she played with the other max-level characters, then it wouldn't be fair at all, so the host proposed to give Tang Rou a Level 70 Battle Mage account. Tang Rou didn't complain and gladly accepted it.

The eight players' characters were projected onto the stage. The electronic screens featured each character's perspective. But to everyone's surprise, when Chen Guo's Chasing Haze appeared on-screen, there was quite a bit of commotion among the audience.

“Chasing Haze? That Chasing Haze?” After seeing that character appear, the audience members suddenly began to discuss with one another.

“Yeah! It’s that one. I remember her equipment.” Some audience members affirmed.

Chasing Haze was quite famous and her fame came from when Ye Xiu used her to battle with Poplar Beach.

Poplar Beach might not have been very well-liked, but in the Heavenly Domain, he was certainly a famous expert. To be beaten so quickly in such a manner caused quite a bit of commotion in the gaming community. The recording for that match had been on the popular videos ranking list for a very long time.

Whoever saw the video knew of Chasing Haze.

During those initial days of popularity, Chen Guo constantly received friend requests every day. Her mailbox had received countless letters with all sorts of content in them. Chen Guo had been tossed from side to side so much that, in the end, she directly closed her ability to add friends and shut down her mailbox in order to go back to her peaceful days.

And now, Chasing haze had suddenly appeared at the All-Star Weekend event, which was quite surprising to the audience members.

Chasing Haze was like a grassroot celebrity. Her fan base could be considered quite large. Her appearance on stage didn't lose to those three other pro players. As for the other guests, they were only given a polite applause.

The hosts had no way of anticipating this. Quite a few people knew of her. If they had known that such a coincidence would occur, the hosts would have fully utilized it. But right now, the High Jump event was about to begin.

The map was projected onto the stage as the eight characters lined up. The eight characters all had their heads up, looking up at the steps floating in the air.

It was the first time the High Jump event was like this. The floating steps didn't have any mountain walls as obstacles, so there was much more freedom in the jumping and the competition would be more intense.

The eight players didn't have much time to look. After the eight characters each got into their position, the match quickly began.

"Bang!" A gun sounded and the match began. The pro players used their own methods to jump up. Su Mucheng, as the all-star, didn't disgrace her status. She used her Aerial Cannon to jump up and rapidly ascended. After a few ups and downs, she pulled ahead of everyone.

This High Jump event clearly wasn't as simple as the Hurdles. For that one, if you didn't know what you were doing, and you just

ran straight forward, you would eventually reach the finish line. But for this High Jump, if the players failed their play, they would fall down just as the Sin City clock tower.

Of the four guests, three of them were doing quite well. Only one of them clearly wasn't good enough. After a few jumps, that player would always fall down. Like that, no one needed to work it out for him. He himself knew that he wouldn't be able to finish the match.

As for the pros, they began to compete. Like the Hurdles, the pros felt too bad for bullying the guests, so they fought amongst one another. And it was too easy to mess things up for others in this event. If a player was hit by a crowd control or knockback skill, then they would immediately have to start from the bottom again.

Chapter 319 – Harming Others For One's Personal Gain

The High Jump event was much more difficult than the Hurdles event. Even though the match was only for fun and winning or losing didn't matter, repeatedly failing to reach the floating steps was a bit embarrassing. The All-Star Weekend was being watched by numerous Glory fans and no pro player wanted to be remembered in this way.

As a result, those who signed up for the High Jump event all had real skill in this area. There were many areas a player could be strong at in Glory. Every pro player had particular skills or techniques they excelled at. If these pros who signed up for the High Jump were evaluated based on their skill at jumping, then these pros would be among the top of all players.

Su Mucheng jumped the quickest, but the other three weren't far behind. These four had strong fundamentals for jumping. They continued to steadily ascend as they fought with one another. Those who were hit down wouldn't fall to the very bottom. They would usually fall a bit and then think of a way to stop their descent at a chosen floating step.

This type of difficult game immediately created a clear divide between the pros and the normal players. Tang Rou's mechanics were completely based around her hand speed. However, this type of jumping required the player to determine the distance, height, and jumping power. With only her hand speed, every time she jumped onto the next floating step, she had to stop and slowly think about how to jump onto the next one.

Compared to her, Chen Guo was a bit faster at this. Another guest had pretty decent skill as well. But the remaining fourth guest was more miserable. Overall, he was very bad in this area and after a few jumps, without any interruptions, he would fail again and again. He immediately became the star of the show. Every time he fell to the bottom, the audience would laugh.

Even the commentators were paying attention to him. In the beginning, they had been encouraging him, but towards the end, they were stumped for words. He simply wasn't good enough. It had nothing to do with how hard he was trying.

Being laughed at for failing wasn't easy for this poor brother. Compared to the other seven contestants, the four pros had already climbed so high that he couldn't see them anymore. As for the other three guests, even though they were way behind the pros, they were at least steadily climbing.

Having seen the pros fight in the previous match, this brother suddenly felt inspired. He had become a joke, but he could at least drag others along with him.

This guest just happened to be a Sharpshooter, which was a long-range class. Thus, after jumping up a few times and feeling like he couldn't jump any higher, he took out his gun and fired at the other three guests.

These three guests were completely focused on jumping up. Chen Guo and Tang Rou naturally wouldn't attack each other. As for the other guest, after seeing the pros so far ahead, he didn't feel like there was any point in attacking each other. If he made a mistake

and accidentally fell down, then that would be very unfortunate, which was why he only thought of reaching the end floating step and nothing else.

The three hadn't thought of doing anything bad to each other, but unfortunately, they had a poor crackpot beneath them. When the firing began, the three immediately panicked a bit.

Compared to Su Mucheng and the other pros, their jumping skills were greatly inferior. Even under circumstances where there were no obstacles, they had to jump slowly and cautiously. With bullets flying towards them, danger sprang up all around them as they had to both jump and dodge at the same time.

"Ka!" Using normal attacks wasn't enough for this guest. He fired the Sharpshooter skill that Zhou Zekai had used in the Hurdles: "Thunder Snipe".

The bullet flew up with a bang.

The bullet headed towards Chen Guo's Chasing Haze. Chen Guo had played the game for many years and she knew of "Thunder Snipe's" power. But with her skill level, she wasn't able to determine where the bullet was being aimed at. Helpless, her only choice was to dodge. However, there wasn't much time to dodge, so she hastily chose to jump towards the next floating step.

The bullet whistled by. It hadn't connected with Chasing Haze. But because Chen Guo had hurried the jump, Chasing Haze missed the floating step and fell.

Chen Guo immediately fired her cannon in the air and wanted to use Aerial Cannon to land on another floating step. But with her skill, her mechanics weren't involved in this move at all, only luck.

Unfortunately, her luck failed her. Chasing Haze had gotten to a few floating steps, but she wasn't able to steady herself on them and, in the end, she fell to the very bottom.

Chen Guo was furious.

If everyone had been fighting, then being blown down like this wasn't too bad. After all, that was a part of the game. But the player beneath them had already been seen by everyone as being inferior in skill. It wasn't possible for him to finish the game and it could be said that he had already been eliminated from the competition. But this guy was hurting others for his own selfish reasons. He wasn't able to jump up, so he just had to cause trouble for others. It really was somewhat disgraceful.

As soon as Chasing Haze got up after falling down, she directly fired a Gatling Gun at the Sharpshooter.

As if he had found a new toy to play with, the Sharpshooter excitedly began to fight with Chen Guo. Two guests fighting with each other on the ground was a first for this High Jump event.

The audience were at first in disbelief, but they quickly thought of Chasing Haze's exceptional skill displayed in the video and felt like the fight would be quite fun to watch. As soon as one person

took the lead, the others began to clap and cheer.

The Sharpshooter had gotten the wrong idea and thought he was the one being cheered for. His anger was appeased and he immediately began fighting with more energy.

On flat ground, the Sharpshooter's skill wasn't as poor as his jumping ability. After the two attacked for a bit, it wasn't certain that Chen Guo would win. The audience watched for a bit, but didn't see the skill they were expecting out of Chasing Haze and all felt very disappointed.

On that day, someone else had played on the Chasing Haze account. Quite a few players in the tenth server knew this, but this information wasn't given in the video, so players from other servers who had seen the video didn't know of this.

On the ground, the two continued to fight intensely. Up above, the four pros were also fighting fiercely. In the middle, the two guests were the same as before. They didn't pay attention to each other and continued to jump. But Tang Rou's character stopped. After seeing that Chen Guo and the other guest were fighting evenly, without hesitating, she stepped off the floating platform and jumped down.

The audience went into an uproar, but Tang Rou was very calm. She didn't feel fired up enough simply jumping up. But if it was PK, then she was quite confident in herself.

The Sharpshooter was still fighting with Chen Guo's Chasing

Haze and didn't know that a disaster was coming from up above. The falling Tang Rou jabbed forward with her spear, causing the enthusiastic guest to stumble. Tang Rou's character didn't use any sort of stalling method and, after falling down from so high up, her health plummeted to half. Chasing Haze, on the other hand, had used Aerial Cannon to stall. Even though she hadn't landed steadily, she didn't take any damage from the fall.

When the Sharpshooter turned to look, he saw that Tang Rou's character was already at half life from falling. He laughed out loud and believed her to be a noob. He knew that the person playing the character was a very pretty girl, so he teased her in a very casual manner: "Pretty girl, did that hurt? Would you like a hand?"

The second day's events were interactive, so they didn't prohibit voice chat like in the official matches. Players could freely communicate through their voice.

When a character fell from high up, besides losing health, the character would also be briefly stunned. This was something Tang Rou didn't know. She had been prepared to follow up, but then she discovered that she couldn't move because of her stunned state. This would have given the opponent a good chance to attack, but the guy had decided not to and instead had instead chosen to tease her.

After he finished talking, the stunned state wore off. Tang Rou immediately had her character use a Dragon Tooth.

This max-level Battle Mage had a complete set of skills, but because Tang Rou was only familiar with skills below level 40, she

didn’t use the high leveled skills. When she added in points, she maxed all of the skills she was familiar with and then randomly put in points in other skills.

Tang Rou was very serious for this battle, so she didn’t want to test out any high level skills and only used familiar ones.

In terms of PK, Tang Rou was far above normal players. The Sharpshooter was completely crushed. He didn’t have any ability to keep up and tease the girl at the same time. On the other side, Chen Guo’s Chasing Haze had rushed over and didn’t hesitate to fight with Tang Rou in a 2v1. This brother’s situation wasn’t looking good.

The commentators were somewhat unable to keep up. After a short pause, one of them said: “If I’m not looking at things wrong, then these two girls have formed a team.....”

At the same time, the audience members weren’t the only ones astonished; even the spectators in the pro player seats were watching seriously.

“That Battle Mage seems to be pretty good!” someone said.

“Her hand speed is very fast!” The pro level players were instantly able to recognize what Tang Rou’s strongest point was.

“Sigh, but she’s not experienced enough! Why didn’t she use a Raging Dragon there?” another sighed.

Raging Dragon Pierces the Heart was a Level 60 Battle Mage skill. It was a skill that currently wasn't in Tang Rou's train of thought.

Chapter 320 – Helping Each Other

The poor Sharpshooter wanted to show off his might in front of the beauties, but his efforts only resulted in being flattened by them. After hearing the commentator say that the two of them had even partied up, he refused to give up and, as he climbed back up, he shouted: “How shameless! You even partied up?”

The crowd laughed. The commentators had even checked the rules and explained: “Uh, the rules never talked about this..... But since it doesn’t talk about it, that means it should be okay?”

Everyone watching could see the scene very clearly. No one sympathized with him. They all watched in glee as he was crushed by the two beauties and applauded repeatedly.

However, the broadcasting team wasn’t really sure what to do. The spectators in the stadium had more freedom and had a full view of the match. They could choose where they wanted to watch. The broadcasting team, though, could only show a single point of view. From the audience’s reactions, it was clear that everyone was watching this battle. But all in all, this was the High Jump Event. Should they broadcast the fights between the pros or show the random fighting between the three normal players?

Seeing that he was unable to beat Chen Guo and Tang Rou, the Sharpshooter chose to run. Tang Rou wasn’t a person who liked to give up and Chen Guo was already furious at him. The two didn’t stop to rest and chased after him.

The three, one in front and two behind, headed straight for the edge of the map. Quite a few of the audience members stood up, wanting to see what was happening at the border. Would they go off the map and into the stadium's seats?

In the end, just as that Sharpshooter was about to run off the edge, he suddenly switched directions and followed along the borders of the map.

The audience booed, but after a short moment, the audience went silent again. This was because they could see from the screens that it wasn't possible to run past the edges of the map. The audience couldn't see the edges of the map from the projection, but the screens gave the players' perspectives. The map actually did have borders. After hitting a wall, what else could he do but turn?

But how long could he run for? Chen Guo and Tang Rou split apart until they finally trapped him. With a wolf at the front and a tiger at the back, the player had nowhere left to run and was killed. The stadium went into an applause. Tang Rou and Chen Guo's characters heroically returned to jumping up the floating steps.

In the first event, the audience witnessed the Great Gunner, Zhou Zekai's, elegance. In the second event, the audience witnessed a farce brought to them by the normal players. The atmosphere was lively and even those at the pro player seats were talking amongst each other more.

"What do you think?" Players in all of the teams were asking this question. The person they were paying attention to was, of course, Tang Rou.

“Her hand speed is quite good.” they all said.

“Though there’s something that’s really weird.” A Battle Mage said, “I watched closely the entire time, but I didn’t see her use any skills above Level 40. No matter how good the opportunity was, she never used them.”

“Maybe she thinks that there’s no need to use such powerful skills against her opponent?”

“Maybe! Maybe the difference in skill was just that wide.”

While the spectators discussed amongst themselves, Chen Guo and Tang Rou continued to jump. As of now, Su Mucheng and the other pros were almost at the finish line. The other guest had already gone past the halfway point, as well. Chen Guo and Tang Rou were now starting at the bottom again. But after providing them with such a fun show, the people in the audience were very supportive of them and constantly shouted words of encouragement.

After a few minutes, the four pros reached the top, one after the other. Su Mucheng kept her initial lead and won first place.

The others followed soon after, though they knew that this time, the match wasn’t focused on them, but rather upon the two beauties who weren’t even a quarter of the way up yet.

The four pros stood at the top platform and looked down. Chen Guo and Tang Rou weren't making a fool of themselves and jumped up step by step. Even though they weren't nearly as nimble as the pros, they hadn't made any mistakes yet.

"Go! We're almost there!" The two girls encouraged each other. They looked up and saw that the other guest had reached the top as well. They were the only two left.

"Go! Go!!" The audience cheered.

"Oh, no!" an audience member suddenly cried. He saw Chen Guo make a mistake. Chasing Haze didn't jump high enough and missed the floating step.

Tang Rou's Battle Mage leaped up and sent a Sky Strike at Chasing Haze. Chasing Haze was launched up and, as she fell, she landed on the floating step that she had previously missed.

"Little Tang!" Chen Guo shouted and hastily turned her camera to look. Tang Rou's Battle Mage was standing on floating step two levels behind.

"I'm fine." Tang Rou laughed.

It was also an attack, but it had been done between two friends to help each other. Compared to those attacks by the Sharpshooter trying to undermine everyone else, this scene moved many among the audience.

Even those standing at the finish line had their characters make an “applauding” motion.

Chen Guo’s Chasing Haze stood up from the floating step and didn’t hurry to jump to the next one. She waited until Tang Rou’s Battle Mage reached the same height and continued on together. After this, their jumping went smoothly and the two reached the finish line under the audience’s cheers and shouts.

The host went along and pushed forward to reach a greater climax. The seven characters standing at the top waved their hands at the audience and then faded away. At the match platforms, the players walked down.

“Congratulations for your victory, Su Mucheng. Is there anything that you’d like to say?” Under normal circumstances, the champion would be the last to be interviewed by the host. But this time, the host switched the order. The first to be asked was the champion, Su Mucheng.

“I’m very happy. But I’m even more happy that I was able to see such a beautiful scene in this event. I remember someone often said that Glory has never been a game played alone. I really like this saying. And they perfectly showed this. I’m very moved.” Su Mucheng said.

“Was this what you wanted to see when you picked the two of them?” the host said.

“Yes. I thank them for their outstanding performance.” Su Mucheng smiled.

The audience applauded wildly. The host walked over to Chen Guo and Tang Rou. The two of them had become this event’s lead characters.

“Congratulations you two.” The host said, “From the audience’s applause, we know that not only Su Mucheng, but the entire audience was very moved by you two. Are you two happy?”

“Of course…….” Chen Guo really wanted to say that this was a stupid question, but….. In front of the cameras, she resisted.

“The display of friendship you two showed to everyone was very moving. Can I ask how long you two have known each other?” the host asked.

“Two years!” Chen Guo continued to be in charge of replying, while Tang Rou stayed to the side, smiling.

“Two years….. Uh……” Two years couldn’t be considered as just having met, but they couldn’t be considered old friends, either. The host wasn’t sure what to say. After a short pause, he quickly followed: “I can see that the two of you have a very strong relationship with each other. Did you two meet through Glory?”

“No.” Chen Guo replied honestly, though her answer didn’t really fit in with the situation.

“Oh, then do you two must play a lot of Glory together now, right?” the host asked.

“Uh..... in the future.” Chen Guo said.

“In the future? Why not before?” the host asked curiously.

“Because she only started playing Glory not too long ago!” Chen Guo looked to Tang Rou.

This time, the biggest uproar came from the pro players’ seats. This beauty, who had caught their attention, had unexpectedly only recently started playing. Her previous performance meant something completely different now.

“Not too long ago? How long?” The host asked the question the pros were hoping to know.

“About a month!” Chen Guo said.

“A month! Are you saying that before that, she had never touched Glory?” the host asked curiously.

“Just a tiny bit!” Tang Rou said.

“How much is a tiny bit?” the host asked again.

“I sometimes helped her with a few matches in the Arena.” Tang Rou said.

“She even helped me finish the Heavenly Domain Challenge!” Chen Guo added.

The audience went into an uproar. For someone who barely touched Glory to have beaten the Heavenly Domain Challenge! And then after seeing her previous playing, how was that someone who had only played for a month? Of the countless players, how many of them could play like that?

The pros all looked at one another. Heavenly Domain Challenge? It wasn’t anything difficult in their eyes. But with this, they had a better understanding of Tang Rou’s skill and knew what having such skill with only one month of playing meant.

Before this, the pro players’ evaluation was only an “Oh, she’s not bad.” But after knowing that she was just a beginner who had only played for a month, now that was frightening.

Chapter 321 – After The Fireworks

Even though Tang Rou made everyone feel astonished, this wasn't a stage that was set up for her; this was the All-Star event. After the High Jump, there were still other events. Which is why, no matter how mysterious and amazing Tang Rou was, the host could only give her so much attention.

"To have such skill after only a month of playing, that's quite amazing, no?" The host walked to the three pros and asked them.

"It's very amazing. I think she should consider entering the pro scene and further progress there." One of the pros said.

The audience immediately turned into an uproar. Pro scene? That was a completely different existence. That was the true "Heavenly Domain".

However, the host had a lot of experience. He wasn't a stranger to these kinds of words. The words were more of an exaggerated compliment. He didn't want to switch the focus back to Tang Rou at this moment, so he just laughed and continued to interview the pros. Afterwards, he interviewed the remaining players, even the Sharpshooter. Though when it got to him, the entire crowd booed. The Sharpshooter clearly wasn't in a good mood. After answering two questions, he concluded the interview.

The host gave the chosen guests souvenirs and ended the event.

This result made Chen Guo very pleased. She had the chance to

meet with her favorite idol and talk face to face with her. She received the entire stadium's cheers during the event and, in the end, she even won the acknowledgement of her idol. She couldn't be any happier. As for that shameful Sharpshooter, she had long forgotten about him.

Under the audience's envious stares, the two returned to their seats. Chen Guo sat down and patted Ye Xiu's back. She was the type of person who liked to share her happiness with others. Her way of sharing just happened to be more intense.

"That must have been fun!" Ye Xiu laughed.

"It was very fun." Chen Guo said with her face full of smiles.

"And comrade Little Tang?" Ye Xiu put his hands up like a microphone and extended them towards Tang Rou's mouth as if he were interviewing her.

"It was pretty fun." Tang Rou smiled. The gaze she gave back to Ye Xiu seemed to hold a profound meaning to them.

After a short break, the host announced the third event: Targets.

This was also a traditional game played during All-Stars. The characters stood on a pillar and flying discs would come from all around them. Contestants could use any way they liked to break these flying discs and obtain points. The person who earned the most points was the overall winner.

“Next up, we invite Team Blue Rain’s Huang Shaotian to pick this event’s four lucky guests!” the host shouted. The lights dimmed and a pillar of light descended onto Huang Shaotian as he stood up and walked towards the stage. This guy actually did have a bit of stardom in him. As he walked, he waved to the crowd.

“Hello, Shaotian.” The host shook Huang Shaotian’s hand.

“Hi to you. Hi to me. Hi everybody!” Huang Shaotian’s opening words were always more than other people’s.

The host clearly knew about his situation and began to sweat on the inside. The event was a live broadcast, so there was a certain time limit for each event. He couldn’t give him the chance to talk too much or else they would go off-schedule.

As he thought about this issue, the host didn’t give an introduction and directly asked: “Shaotian, how do you plan on picking our four lucky guests?”

“I want to use four different ways to pick our four lucky guests.” Huang Shaotian said.

He really does like to talk……. The host muttered to himself. With his face beaming like usual: “Then, how about we start?”

“For the first method, I want to use the random selection. I want to see if I’ll be able to yell out the number I’m looking for. Bro in

charge of the machine, when you hear “Stop!”, you’ve gotta be quick!” Huang Shaotian said.

The host didn’t answer back. He waved his hand and the numbers began to roll.

“Ah, ah, just like that? Why didn’t you tell me first? Can I say stop yet? Hm?”

“You can.....” the host said.

“Stop!” Huang Shaotian shouted and the numbers stopped rolling. Huang Shaotian claimed that it had stopped on the number he wanted. No one knew if he was telling the truth or not. The host just complimented him with an “Amazing! Amazing!” and then asked the person with that seat number to come up.

The second method.....

The third method.....

The fourth method.....

Huang Shaotian really did use four different methods to choose four guests. The host quickened the pace and shortened the interviews. The three pros that signed up came up and then they were rushed over to their match platforms.

The lights dimmed.

This time, the projected map wasn't the first to appear. The eight characters appeared, scattered around the stadium. They were quite far from each other. Afterwards, the sounds of metal clanging rang out and pillars of the same size began to rise up from the stadium, lifting the eight characters into the air.

"Ready!" After the pillars locked into place, the host shouted.

"Begin!"

As soon as his words fell, countless whooshes sounded out and flying discs began shooting towards the eight players. Every flying disc was a different size and they flew at different speeds and angles.

This was only the beginning, though. Even normal players wouldn't have trouble dealing with these flying discs. The eight characters drew their weapons and the sound of them breaking the flying discs were quite pleasing to the ear. In addition, after the flying discs broke, they would explode into bright, dazzling colors like fireworks.

This was a first for this event. Even though it was the same game, after each game, something new would be added.

These fireworks didn't impact the game's difficulty, but under the projection technology, the visual effects made it look much

better.

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh……

The flying discs continued to fly out, faster and faster, more and more.

The normal players were beginning to have trouble and, soon, some were unable to keep up.

If the flying disc hit a character, then the character would lose some health. And if the player wasn't careful, he could be hit off the pillar. If the character's health depletes to zero or if the character falls off the pillar, then the player would be eliminated from the game. If the character dodged the flying discs, then no points would be earned.

"Oh, no!" Along with a cry, one of the normal players made too large of a step when dodging and stepped off the pillar. He was immediately eliminated from the game.

As for the other three normal players, even though they didn't directly fall down, in the end they weren't able to completely block the flying discs. The fireworks exploded on their bodies and the three eventually died.

As for the pros, the four were very calm. Every one of the flying discs that shot towards them were hit down.

The theory was the same as the High Jump. The pros who signed up for the match were obviously those who had confidence in this area. In terms of just this one area for breaking flying discs, they might not be inferior to even a God like Huang Shaotian.

As the flying discs flew faster and faster, the bright fireworks continued to explode around the four pillars. The dazzling colors poured down, glimmering as if it were raining coins.

The applause and cheers from the audience were like thunder, allowing these colorful flowers to fully boom. Finally, when the final round exploded and descended down like falling stars, the flying discs stopped flying out.

The four characters were still standing on the pillars. If the contestants who signed up weren't able to last until the end, then they might end up as a laughingstock.

The results quickly came out. Huang Shaotian won first, but even he wasn't able to hit every single one of the flying discs. In the end, he missed two of them. As for the other three pros, they missed many more.

The pillars gradually fell. The characters were sent back to the ground and then faded away. The eight participants returned to the center of the stage to be interviewed. This time, Huang Shaotian was put last. In addition, the host only asked him a single question about how he was feeling. The host answered with a short "Thank you" and then concluded Huang Shaotian's interview.

The three events all had their own good and bad points. Now, they were over. This time, there was a relatively long break in between. Many of the audience members got up to move around, go to the restroom, etc.

Chen Guo's thoughts were still on the second event. Ye Xiu seriously doubted that she had paid any attention to the third event. She was completely in her own dream.

The stadium's lights brightened. Chen Guo came back to reality and after seeing everyone go to the restroom, she immediately had the same feeling.

"Little Tang, are you going?" Chen Guo asked.

"I don't need to....." Tang Rou said.

As a result, Chen Guo went by herself. Ye Xiu continued to look around, when he saw Tang Rou sitting at Chen Guo's seat, looking at him.

"What's up?"

"Who are you really?' Tang Rou suddenly asked.

"Hm?"

"Mu Mu's voice is very pleasant to listen to and it's unique. I can

recognize it.” Tang Rou said.

“Oh? What’s unique about her voice?”

“Her words are very clear and clean.”

“How is that unique.....”

“And also that Huang Shaotian is actually Flowing Tree, right?” Tang Rou said.

“But you haven’t heard much from him, right?” Ye Xiu said.

“But his voice is also unique. When he speaks very fast, his words become more pointed.” Tang Rou said.

“You seem to have very good ears.” Ye Xiu said, “You don’t seem like anyone ordinary, either. Tell me, who are you?”

Chapter 322 – Secret Operation

“He he!” Tang Rou gave a sly smile, “Keep on guessing. But isn’t it already obvious who you are?”

“Oh?”

“Ye Xiu is Ye Qiu, no? Am I right?” Tang Rou asked.

“Yup!” Ye Xiu’s calm reply surprised Tang Rou. She thought that she had seen through his true identity, yet he didn’t seem to have any sort of reaction to it. Be it giving an excuse or telling her to keep it a secret, she didn’t expect him to reply so nonchalantly. If he really didn’t care, then why did he go so far as to change his name in order to hide his identity?

Tang Rou couldn’t understand. She looked at Ye Xiu and hoped to hear a reason why. But Ye Xiu returned a sly smile: “You want to know why I use two names? Unfortunately, I can’t tell you that.”

“Oh.” Tang Rou answered calmly. Even though she was curious, she could control it. If he didn’t want to reveal his secrets, then she wasn’t going to dig deeper.

“Can I tell Guo Guo?” Tang Rou asked.

“Up to you.” Ye Xiu was as nonchalant as before.

“It isn’t hard to imagine how she would react.” Tang Rou grinned.

“That’s hard to say. She might feel like her dreams were crushed.” Ye Xiu said.

After Tang Rou thought about it for a bit, she nodded her head: “That’s true.”

Ye Xiu chuckled and didn’t say anything more. Tang Rou returned to her original seat, but Chen Guo still hadn’t come back yet. After waiting a bit, the stadium’s lights began to dim. The break was clearly over and only then did she receive a short text from Chen Guo grumbling about the line to the restroom.

The event continued. The next All-Star Weekend event was the most traditional event: Player vs Pro Battle.

For this event, the pros would come out and receive challenges from the audience.

After the host announced this, Ye Xiu looked towards Tang Rou. Sure enough, he saw that the girl looked very eager to have a go. After hearing the host say they would be using the answering device on the seats armrest, she immediately put her hand on it.

Once the host finished explaining the process, he began to introduce the pro that would go up: Team Samsara’s Blade Master, Du Ming.

Even though he wasn't a top-tier God, Du Ming was a part of Team Samsara's main roster. His foundation was sturdy and his playing was bold. He was a player whose style stood out and was nicknamed the "Berserk Blade Master". With the home ground advantage, he was met with loud cheers and applause from the crowd.

When Du Ming went up, he accepted a brief interview and then went to the competition platform. The host began to call for the audience members who wanted to challenge him to get ready..

"The instant that the electronic screen gives the signal, press on the answering device. Our system can detect them with an accuracy of 1/1000th of a second to determine who pressed it first. Everyone pay attention to the screens. Get ready."

When the host finished his words, the stadium fell silent. There were quite a few audience members who wanted to challenge the pros. They were all focusing on the screen, waiting for the instant the signal popped up.

"Ding....."

All of the electronic screens flashed at the same time. There was even a "Ding!", the in-game notification sound used in the game. Those who wanted to participate immediately pressed the answering device. The host also raised his head. The first participant would soon be revealed on the electronic screens.

“Area C Row 18 Number 23!!!”

The instant the electronic screens revealed the result, the host shouted out the winner.

“Congratulations to this participant for having the chance to challenge Du Ming.” The host finished his report. The entire stadium was in an uproar. Those who had a good memory looked at this familiar seat number and quickly remembered that in the High Jump event, Su Mucheng had chosen this exact seat number. It was the beautiful Battle Mage.

“Impressive!” Ye Xiu was also amazed. He didn’t expect Tang Rou to actually have pressed the answering device first.

“I guess it’s luck?” Tang Rou was also quite surprised. For a method like this, she really didn’t expect herself to have won with just her own skill.

“Good luck.” Ye Xiu said.

“Of course.” Tang Rou got up and headed towards the stage again. The surrounding audience members all had an astonished expression on their faces. To be called up onto stage twice in an All-Stars Weekend had never happened before.

Though the host didn’t have a very good memory. When he looked at the seat number, he didn’t find anything astonishing about it. But once he saw Tang Rou go up on stage, he finally

realized that she had already gone up on stage before in the High Jump event. She was one of the two very eye-catching beauties.

“Ha ha…….” The host organized his thoughts and then said: “Who would have thought that our winner would be an old friend! But we’ll still be going on as planned. You’ll still have to introduce yourself, even though everyone already knows you.”

“My name is Tang Rou and I play as a Battle Mage.” Tang Rou smiled.

“She has only played Glory for a month and she’s already gotten the chance to play with a pro player up on stage. Not only that, but she’s about to get her second chance! Miss Tang, your luck really isn’t ordinary!” Tang Rou had been the most eye-catching of all the guests that had come up on stage, so the host at least remembered this about her.

“I’m very honored.” Tang Rou said.

“Then let us see how you’ll do! Oh, right, do you still need an account?” the host said.

“Yeah I do!” Tang Rou nodded her head.

“Is the one you used previously okay?” The host asked.

“That’s fine!” Tang Rou didn’t object.

After receiving her account card, Tang Rou went to the competition platform. Right now, the audience were murmuring about her ridiculous luck. Chen Guo returned from the restroom and when she heard this, she cried out in surprise at Tang Rou's luck. Ye Xiu, on the other hand, was aware that it might not necessarily be luck.

Tang Rou had talent in Glory. No one doubted this. Even someone like Wang Jiexi recognized it. And today, under the eyes of all the pro teams, Tang Rou had made a grand display. After knowing that she had only played Glory for only a month, that sort of performance was enough to catch the attention of these pro teams.

As for Samsara, using their home-ground advantage, they could very easily rig it so Tang Rou would be invited for this event. Tang Rou's second appearance might not have been luck.

Ye Xiu thought of this as the match officially began.

The maps were chosen by the player. Tang Rou didn't have any maps she was familiar with and just chose a random one.

The two characters appeared on the map and rushed towards the middle of the stage. Soon after, they both appeared within each other's sights.

The two players didn't have their characters stop. They continued to rush forward. Just before they were about to close in,

a blade flashed! Du Ming had made the first move!

Tang Rou immediately moved and her character sidestepped it. She was also the type who liked to initiate, but before she could do so, the other side attacked. For Tang Rou, being at a disadvantage as soon as the match started was something she rarely saw.

Du Ming's hit didn't connect, but he didn't give any chances for Tang Rou to counterattack. His character turned his hands and used an Upward Slash.

Tang Rou reacted quickly and rolled to the side, dodging it.

Triple Slash!

Sword Draw!

Rising Dragon Slash!

A rapid combo flowed out from Du Ming's Blade Master. Blade light flashed around Tang Rou's character. After just barely dodging the Triple Slash, the Blade Master's next hit connected with her back. Experience was something Tang Rou was severely lacking. Her decision-making clearly wasn't good enough and she was hit by the Sword Draw. The following Rising Dragon launched Tang Rou's Battle Mage into the air.

Falling Phoenix Slash!

Rising Dragon Slash into a Falling Phoenix Slash was a commonly used Blade Master combo. To the audience, seeing the combo coming out of a pro's hands seemed to add to the impact.

The descending slash could not be dodged and she was cut down from her waist. Du Ming wouldn't let up. After a Falling Phoenix Slash, he followed up with a Falling Light Blade and he chased after Tang Rou's falling character like an arrow.

Tang Rou's quick fingers burst forth. As soon as she hit the ground, she quickly used a Quick Recover to roll to the side. Du Ming's Falling Light Blade descended, but it had been dodged. When he lifted his head after finishing the animation, a battle spear thrust towards him like a viper. Du Ming hastily put up a Guard. "Dang!" He blocked the Dragon Tooth and was pushed back several steps.

Even though the Guard had been successful and he wasn't stunned, the damage was only reduced and he would still take damage. Under this situation, a Battle Mage's Chaser would be created. Tang Rou fired the Neutral Chaser towards Du Ming.

The Chaser automatically chased after the target and couldn't be dodged. But just as it was about to explode, a blade light flashed and the Neutral Chaser was split into two before exploding. Du Ming had sliced it apart.

"How unfortunate....."

The audience wasn’t too interested in this match. They all hoped to be able to go up onto the stage and fight with a pro.

As for those in the pro player seats, they were all watching the match intently. Like Ye Xiu, they were wondering if Samsara had rigged the event in order to have her come up onto the stage. Although, this was also what they wanted to see, too. Everyone wanted to know just how good this player, who had only played for a month, was.

Chapter 323 – Noob Strategy

“How unlucky!” Quite a few pros sighed after seeing Tang Rou’s Chaser get blocked.

“If she hadn’t used Dragon Tooth that time and used a Rising Dragon Soars the Sky instead, then Du Ming probably would have been hit.”

“Yeah, this girl’s hands are very quick! If she had used a Rising Dragon, it would have certainly connected.”

“So she really is a new player? She hasn’t used a single Level 40 and above skill. It truly is unfortunate.....”

Usually, the pros rarely went into such a serious discussion over the for-show All-Star Weekend. And as the pros discussed, the audience’s mood also began to move.

They had thought that after being hit by the Sword Draw, Tang Rou’s Battle Mage would be locked into a combo. No one had thought that Tang Rou would be able to Quick Recover after being hit by the Falling Phoenix Slash.

It has to be known that a character hit by Falling Phoenix Slash would crash down like a meteor, which was extremely quick. By successfully using a Quick Recover and then immediately beginning a counterattack, the exchange had actually ended disfavorably for the pro player, Du Ming.

“Ah, why didn’t she use Rising Dragon Soars the Sky!” Chen Guo was an experienced player and even she had felt that that would have been the correct move.

“Rising Dragon Soars the Sky..... She probably doesn’t know how to use it?” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh right..... I forgot.” Chen Guo suddenly realized.

“Do you think Little Tang has a chance at winning?” Chen Guo asked Ye Xiu.

“You..... don’t look down on pros!”

As soon as he said this, the tables turned.

After Tang Rou comboed a few times, Du Ming quickly seized an opportunity to take back the initiative. He used several skills and normal attacks to restrict her, luring the inexperienced Tang Rou into a trap, which ended with Tang Rou getting hit by the Level 70 Blade Master’s ultimate skill, “Formless Phantom Blade”.

Under the relentless slashes, blood flew out all over the stage from Tang Rou’s Battle Mage. The electronic screen soon showed the combo count.

Mirage Blade relied on the player’s skill to fully utilize the

combo. The higher the combo, the higher the damage. Currently, the highest record was 13 and there were already many Blade Masters who could reach this, but no one had gotten to the 14th blade yet.

In order to achieve what looked to be the limit, the move's distance and angle had to be calculated. Du Ming's Mirage Blade had completed early because of Tang Rou's extremely quick reactions. She was able to force a dodge even in a hopeless situation, causing Du Ming to end the Mirage Blade at 10 blades.

The final blade made by Mirage Blade had a strong Blow Away effect. This attack was very important. If this attack didn't connect, then the one-second "stun" from the end-animation allowed for more than enough time to completely return the damage.

As a pro, Du Ming obviously wouldn't mess up at this crucial moment. After the final blade came out, Tang Rou's Battle Mage was blown away.

As of now, the opponent practically hadn't taken any damage, while Tang Rou's Battle Mage had already lost a fifth of her health.

The current Tang Rou was no longer the same Tang Rou from before. She now understood the gap between her and Du Ming. Especially in the last move, she had been completely suppressed by her opponent. Blow after blow, the opponent forced her into a specific situation until she had no choice but to eat that final blow.

In order to beat an opponent, one had to know where the gap was.

Tang Rou remembered what Ye Xiu said, but she discovered that the gap between her and these pros was truly too wide.

Experience was the greatest different between them. Tang Rou's battle experience was equivalent to a noob's. In front of these pros, it wasn't nearly enough. They could easily see through her intents and thwart her plans. And then they could easily lure her into a trap.

"She really is a new player....."

While Tang Rou thought about this, the pros were also discussing.

Tang Rou was a new player. This was something that was thoroughly exposed after she had to face a pro like Du Ming. If some of them had been doubting it before, then now it was for certain.

But this confirmation only made Tang Rou more valuable. Next up, how would the new player react? Everyone looked forward to seeing it.

Tang Rou moved!

Even though she clearly recognized the gap, when Du Ming

charged forward, she did the same without hesitation.

Dragon Tooth!

This time, Tang Rou beat Du Ming to it. Her Battle Mage's Dragon Tooth stabbed forward.

Sky Strike!

Double Stab!

Circle Swing!

Falling Flower Palm!

Like before, she only used these pitiful low-level skills along with a few normal attacks mixed in.

Du Ming calmly dodged them and prepared to strike back.

An opening!

Tang Rou's attack had unexpectedly completely missed. Du Ming saw the chance and used Sword Draw!

"Pu!"

The sound of an attack hitting.

Du Ming discovered in astonishment that the one hit wasn't his opponent, but himself. The missed attack was somehow turned around towards his body.

It was only a normal attack and it didn't do much damage, but it was completely out of Du Ming's expectations.

Tang Rou's attacks continued. Du Ming gradually felt some pressure. He could clearly feel that his opponent's attacks were growing faster and faster.

"Her hand speed is increasing!" The pros could sense this. They discovered in astonishment that Tang Rou's hand speed hadn't been at her limit before. Now, her attacks were growing faster and faster.

"So she was hiding her strength!" one gasped.

"No..... this isn't hidden strength....."

"Her attacks might be faster..... But there's no thought put into them." Many of the pros realized this.

Tang Rou's attacks didn't seem to have any plans behind them. They were just being used for the sake of being used. If she didn't

have any skills available, she would use normal attacks.

This was a noob's strategy, through and through. There was no showing of knowledge or decision-making. The attacks would simply go wherever the opponent was.

This type of strategy shouldn't have any power behind it. But right now, it was completely suppressing Du Ming.

Because of hand speed!

Through just hand speed, Tang Rou's level was already at a pro level. It was just that her attacks weren't very accurate, so in order to maintain accuracy, she had to slow down her hands. But right now, she no longer cared about all this. She would do her utmost to send out her moves as quickly as possible.

"Her hand speed..... How fast is it?"

"That's hard to say.... There's a lot of useless movement....."

The pros were all somewhat speechless. When they talked about hand speed, they usually only considered meaningful moves. But right now, Tang Rou didn't care. Speed, speed, speed! She was only seeking speed! Under her whirlwind hand speed, many of her attacks hit nothing. No one knew just how many missteps she made or just how many moves she wasted. Although, this type of method was enough to stop Du Ming, for now.

“How incredible!” Chen Guo was somewhat dumbstruck at the scene.

“How smart!” Ye Xiu smiled.

“What do you mean?”

“She finally understood where their gaps were, so she chose to use a method to avoid her lacking parts.” Ye Xiu said.

“What?”

“In a normal battle, because she lacks experience, she has no way of seizing the initiative. As a result, she simply decided not to think about all this. Right now, she is simply using the methods she knows to attack her opponent as quickly as possible. Because of her exceptional hand speed, even a beginner like her could look mighty through her random attacks.” Ye Xiu smiled.

“So you’re saying Little Tang could win?” Chen Guo said excitedly.

“Unfortunately, I don’t think so.” Ye Xiu sighed.

“Why?”

“Because she’ll get tired..... How long can she keep up such attacks?” Ye Xiu said.

Ye Xiu wasn't the only one to see this point. All of the pros watching analyzed this. After Tang Rou's explosive hand speed, they could fully see her limit. No one knew better than the pros just how hard it was to keep such a hand speed up.

With this type of rhythmless hand speed, the winner would be the person who endured the longest.

Du Ming was a pro player, so he also understood this. However, as the "Berserk Blade Master", being suppressed like this made him feel very depressed. But there was nothing he could do about it. There was no way he could have predicted that his opponent would do this, because she was just randomly attacking. He had no way of taking back the initiative, because he couldn't help but acknowledge that, based on hand speed, he was unexpectedly unable to keep up with this guest.

"This new player really does have some skill, though how long can she keep this up?" Du Ming thought as he looked at his character's health.

Chapter 324 – Desire For Victory

Tired……

Tang Rou quickly felt it. After not even a minute of such intense playing, her fingers began to feel tired. And then at her wrists, her elbows, and her arms, fatigue struck.

How long could she last? Tang Rou didn't know and didn't think about it, either. Her concentration was entirely focused on her opponent. As she made fierce attacks, she also tried her hardest to maintain accuracy. She hoped that more of her attacks would fall on her opponent.

One minute…..

Two minutes….

Three minutes……

The expressions on the pros' faces began to change. They discovered that this girl's hand speed wasn't the scariest part about her, but rather it was her perseverance.

Four minutes! She was actually able to keep up such a hand speed for four minutes. Many of the pros were already asking themselves how long they could keep up their fastest hand speed.

Even scarier was that she still wasn't done after four minutes. Her fast fingers continued to move.....

"If she knew had know how to use more powerful skills, then she might have already won the match....." one player said.

"That might not be true. Powerful skills have larger openings. With her random fighting, powerful skills will only create openings for her opponent and, no matter how fast her fingers are, it's not possible to get rid of the system's end animation!"

"If it's like that, then only knowing how to use low-level skills is actually an advantage for her....."

"Unfortunately, low-level skills don't do much damage and her accuracy is quite poor, too..... With her current pace, if she wants to beat Du Ming, then she'd need at least ten minutes."

"She can't keep it up for ten minutes, right?"

"....."

No one dared to jump to the conclusion because Tang Rou already made them feel inconceivable. Such a strong desire to win was rare for a show like this. They already couldn't understand just how much energy she had.

Five minutes.....

Six minutes.....

In the blink of an eye, two minutes had passed and the Battle Mage's relentless play style continued being maintained.

"What's going on, is she cheating....." With every passing minute, Du Ming grew more and more nervous. His Blade Master's health had already gone down by more than half and there were no signs of weariness from his opponent or any extremely large openings. He could feel that the other side was trying her hardest. Even though she couldn't maintain accuracy, she was giving her utmost to win.

"Pu!"

Another sound of being hit. During these few minutes, Du Ming had already grown numb to these sounds. After being hit so many times, the only reason he was still here was because they were all either low-level skills or they were normal attacks. Du Ming didn't feel nervous towards these attacks and was actually trying to dodge these attacks. Whenever he was hit, it meant that his hand speed wasn't able to keep up. There was nothing that he could do about it.

"Pu!"

Who would have thought that not long after, another sound resounded. Du Ming was hit again by Tang Rou's battle spear.

“Pupupupu……”

In the next minute, the sounds of being hit became more and more hurried. Du Ming’s Blade Master was hit multiple times.

“What’s going on?” Du Ming was startled. The pros were also startled.

“Her hand speed is still increasing??”

“No….. not her……” Suddenly, some of the more perceptive players noticed the issue.

“It’s not that her hand speed increased, but rather Du Ming’s hand speed slowed down…..”

“Even though her attacks have no strategy behind them, Du Ming has also been trying his utmost to dodge these attacks. If not for that, he would have died a long time ago.”

“If the opponent attacks faster, than he also has to dodge faster……”

“In a high-speed battle, speed isn’t only used by one person, but rather, they were used by both sides.”

“Even though Du Ming isn’t using as much energy as his

opponent, he was the first to be hit by the fatigue."

Just when everyone was wondering whether Tang Rou would be able to last for ten minutes, they astonishingly discovered that the first one that would be unable to persist was Du Ming.

Attacks continued to land on the Blade Master. Du Ming startled at first, thinking that his opponent's hand speed had increased, but he quickly noticed that he had been the one that had slowed down. And now, he was already at a red blood status.

He was going to lose!

Du Ming finally realized.

From the beginning to the end, he had never considered this. No matter how fast his opponent's hands were, she was just an inexperienced new player. How could she keep on using such a barbaric strategy to the end?

This was the origin of Du Ming's confidence, but he didn't think that the opponent would really last until the end, up to the point where even he wasn't able to keep on going.

"Du Ming is going to lose..... he lost because his desire to win wasn't as strong." one player sighed.

Everyone was silent.

Without a doubt, for a show like this, the pros really didn't care about winning. When going against normal players, they didn't need to care about winning.

But for normal players, it was different. Beating a pro player had a different meaning to them. Their desire to win would, of course, be much greater than a pro's desire.

The desire to win and their hand speed was the difference between Du Ming and Tang Rou. This difference was completely grasped by Tang Rou, while Du Ming's confidence, that there was no way he would ever lose, was now exposed.

The already somewhat panicked Du Ming was unable to come back when in Red Blood and his Blade Master quickly fell to Tang Rou's Battle Mage.

The entire stadium was silent.

This year, there were too many unprecedented events in the All-Star Weekend. And now, a normal player had even beat a pro player.

This match clearly wasn't a match that was meticulously planned. Even the audience was able to see that Tang Rou's crazy hand speed had firmly suppressed Du Ming.

No one thought of cheering at this moment.

This was Samsara's home ground and Du Ming was one of their main players. Being beaten by a normal player was absolutely shameful to the majority of the audience.

After a moment of silence, someone suddenly shouted angrily. After that, rowdy jeering spread to every corner of the stadium.

For their own team, fans didn't only support them but when there was something that they weren't happy about, they would mercilessly speak out.

This was where these angry shouts originated from.

In addition, everyone was together. Nobody talked about what Tang Rou wasn't. They were all pointing out how useless Du Ming was.

From the beginning till the end, not only did Du Ming lose, he lost miserably.

In the end, the match took 7 minutes and 34 seconds. Du Ming had been thoroughly suppressed for 7 minutes, all the way until he had died.

The angry shouts grew louder and louder and the words they were saying grew more and more varied. The audience was completely out of control. The host's voice was drowned out by them and no one could hear what he was saying.

These sort of shouts weren't unfamiliar to a pro player. Many had experienced this before. For example, when Excellent Era's Liu Hao gave away the match, Excellent Era's fans mercilessly swore at him.

Amidst these angry shouts, Tang Rou and Du Ming left their platforms and stood at the center of the stage.

The shouts immediately rose to even high volumes and Du Ming was so sad that he wanted to die.

After constant calls to keep order, the host was finally able to calm the down audience a bit.

"Look at that guy's face. Ha ha ha ha!" Chen Guo excitedly handed the binoculars over to Ye Xiu, while laughing uncontrollably. This immediately drew numerous angry glares from the surrounding audience members. After Ye Xiu took the binoculars, he found that he was in a dangerous position. After all, Chen Guo was a beautiful girl, so she had a bit of privilege. If he laughed as arrogantly as she did, then he couldn't guarantee that the furious audience members wouldn't get into a fight with him.

After using the binoculars to take a look, he saw that Du Ming's expression really was quite splendid. On the other hand, Tang Rou didn't look any different than the previous match. Her energy and determination were definitely her greatest talents.

After the stadium gradually calmed down, the host's voice could

finally be heard.

But the first to speak wasn't the host; it was Du Ming.

He took the initiative to ask for another match with Tang Rou.

His intent was obvious. He wanted to win the match to regain his honor. But who would have thought that he would bring in another round of laughter.

A pro player wanted to compete with a normal player. In their eyes, his challenge only proved how little of a future he had.

Du Ming's face turned even more ugly.

He was shouted at for losing and for trying to win back his honor. Was there really nowhere he could turn to?

Though amidst these shouts, Tang Rou's voice sounded out: "Okay, I accept your challenge."

The entire stadium went into another uproar. The situation had turned into Du Ming challenging the normal player.

There were still those who were angry at Du Ming for having no future, but Tang Rou's arrogance also brought about a lot of discontent. Quite a few impolite words were thrown down towards Tang Rou. After all, Du Ming was the person that they truly

supported. It was tough love. They felt that it was okay for them to be angry, but if some outsider disrespected him, then they would stand at their player's side.

Amidst these shouts, Tang Rou was actually even more mature than the pro. She didn't care at all and simply walked onto the competition platform.

The host didn't know what to do. Playing another match just after finishing one was something that had never happened before. The experienced host could only feel that this year's All-Star Event had truly become a mess.

Chapter 325 – It's A Mess. A Complete Mess.

Amidst the shouts that were coming from all around the stadium, Du Ming returned to the match platform.

Even though winning back a match would not be able to erase the previous match's loss, it would still be better than sitting back and doing nothing. Aside from playing another match, Du Ming didn't know of any better method to come back.

Tang Rou once again randomly chose a map and the match quickly began. The host hadn't even run off the stage yet, when the projection fell.

The stadium's noise lessened after the match started. It had originally been an insignificant performance, but now they were beginning to care about who won or lost. Due to Tang Rou's previous arrogance, numerous people were hoping to see her get crushed in this match.

This time, Du Ming wouldn't be as careless. He wouldn't carry the attitude that he would certainly win. His focus was now 120% and he had the conviction that he had to be victorious during this match.

The two sides fought and Du Ming quickly seized the advantage.

Du Ming's fingers also flew quickly and he took the initiative, time and time again. He wanted to return everything Tang Rou had done to him, back to her.

Du Ming's hand speed might not be as good as Tang Rou's, but the quality of his actions was on a completely different level. Every action maintained accuracy and effectiveness. Even though he could randomly attack like Tang Rou previously did..... as a pro player, if he used that sort of tactic, he'd probably drown in the audience's spittle.

He had to win and he had to win beautifully to let everyone know that the previous loss was just a mishap, an anomaly. His own skill completely soared above this normal player.

As for Tang Rou, she repeated her old strategy and randomly attacked by moving her fingers as fast as possible.

This time, the feeling of fatigue struck faster while her opponent was brimming with battle spirit. The two sides began a true contest of hand speed.

One side had quality.

The other side had speed.

Comparing the two, Tang Rou's hand speed really wasn't that much faster than his, but the quality of Du Ming's actions were much, much better than hers.

In the end, the quality won.

But Du Ming didn’t have it easy, either. He couldn’t have imagined that such a pretty girl, who just had an intense battle, would accept another match without any rest.

He could win this match, but it would be quite difficult to win as beautifully as he’d have liked.

Regardless, he had to win this time.

Du Ming clenched his teeth and fought. But Tang Rou didn’t back down, either.

The pros were once again astonished..... even under this situation where she had already won a match, she was still going to maintain such a strong desire to win?

Was she really just a normal player? The pros discovered that they were all wrong. Even though her skill level was truly inferior to theirs, she still caught their attention. She wasn’t like the other normal players. She wasn’t thinking how amazing these pros were or how superior they were to them.

She truly wanted to beat them. This wasn’t just for fun. It was a true competition.

“This girl’s..... abnormal?” One player couldn’t help but make this somewhat impolite evaluation.

“After seeing this girl, I suddenly want to go up and play!” Quite

a few players remarked.

There weren't many players who were paying too much attention to the match now. With their experience, the pros quickly determined who would win the match. The reality was just like they had determined. Du Ming's Blade Master took down Tang Rou's Battle Mage.

How tiring, but how great!

Du Ming was dripping with joy after this battle. When he got down from the competition platform, he was nearly smiling.

At the center of the stage, the host was already somewhat speechless towards these two. Then, Tang Rou unexpectedly spoke.

"Can I challenge you again?"

Du Ming was startled. The host was startled. The audience was startled.

The first to react was still the host. He hastily followed: "Miss, that doesn't conform to the rules, no?"

"What rules?" Tang Rou asked.

According to the rules, after an audience member finishes a

match, a new one would come up. This rule had already been broken and the one who broke it was Du Ming. He did it in order to regain his reputation and dragged the audience member to play another round. They had already broken the rules once, so they couldn't just fix it again, right? It wouldn't be fair to say that the pro player had special privileges, right?

The host didn't know what to say. Tang Rou ignored him and only asked Du Ming.

Du Ming could only agree. He couldn't refuse because he couldn't find a reason to. If he had won the first time, then he had the right to refuse another challenge. But the problem now was that he had lost once and he had lost very badly, too. Now that the other side wanted to challenge him again, he had no way of refusing. If he refused, then people might think he was afraid. Because last match, he hadn't won without putting in effort, he couldn't help but admit that against a new player with that type of hand speed and that type of random attacking tactic, if he didn't focus, he really might lose just like he did the first time.

Amidst the audience's confusion, the two started the third round.

"It's a mess, a complete mess……" the host muttered. The team responsible for the broadcast were also going crazy. But there was nothing that they could do. They couldn't just force them to leave the stage in front of all of these spectators, right?

In the blink of an eye, the third match began and Tang Rou once again ferociously moved her fingers.

“Still so fierce……”

Compared to the worried host and broadcast team, the pros didn’t care. In fact, they found it more interesting.

“Does this girl plan on using the same strategy over and over again to outlast Du Ming?” someone guessed.

“How fierce!”

“But the host won’t allow it! Or else it’ll never end……”

“Little Zhou, what do you think?” One pro even ran over to Samsara’s team to ask. Now, the pros were no longer secretly whispering amongst their own team about Tang Rou’s skill. The exciting scene made them gather together into one joyous group.

Samsara wasn’t included in these happy teams. Du Ming was one of their players but when other pros ran over to ask them, Samsara’s players stayed silent. Zhou Zekai, who was mentioned by name, replied: “No idea!”

“It’d be best if they didn’t interrupt them, so we can see just what that girl is planning.” One player said.

“No idea!” Zhou Zekai repeated himself, making the other pros walk away speechlessly. They looked around, wanting to see what

the host would try and do to stop them. Right now, no one was paying attention to the content of the match. Some weren't even paying attention to the end result. They just wanted to know if there would be a next match, whether there would be a fourth or a fifth match, and also whether it would continue until one person collapsed from exhaustion.

The pros looked all around, but they didn't find anything. Though, for Ye Xiu and Chen Guo, one of the employees there looked for them.

"Miss, that Miss Tang on the stage is your friend, right?" The employee asked politely.

"Yup!" Chen Guo replied. She cared a lot about who won or lost. She watched intently and hadn't really noticed him.

"Could I ask that both of you have her come down after the match ends?" The employee said.

"Hm?" Only then did Chen Guo turn to look and discover that the host had unexpectedly run over.

"You see, we have to give other people a chance! She's already played three rounds." The host tried to reason. He was clearly afraid that they were going to play another match after the current one ended.

"If they want to fight, then let them!" Chen Guo didn't want the

excitement to end. She didn't want to drag Tang Rou down.

"But our event needs to continue. I beg of you."

"Isn't that the event right there?" Chen Guo said.

These one on one matches usually only took a few minutes. The host personally running off stage to try and negotiate with Chen Guo was clearly a mistake. While they were talking, the two finished the match.

And this time, Tang Rou unexpectedly won again. The two once again competed with their hand speeds, but this time, Tang Rou performed abnormally well. As for Du Ming, because he had won a match, he had relaxed considerably and hadn't expected Tang Rou to be so abnormally accurate with her actions. Her randomly thrown out attacks suddenly jumped up a level and he hadn't able to adjust in time. Amidst another wave of shouts, he lost once again.

The host was still begging Chen Guo, when Ye Xiu reminded him. The host turned around to look and almost coughed up blood.

And this time, Tang Rou didn't come down again. Du Ming had challenged her again, which Tang Rou naturally accepted. The two didn't even wait for the host and directly started another round.

"Wow, Du Ming's luck is so bad!!" The pros were almost about to roll on the floor laughing. In this match, Tang Rou's unsteady

actions suddenly became more on point out of nowhere, catching Du Ming off-guard.

After losing a match, he had to win the next one to win back some of his reputation. If he won again after that, then that would truly be better. But he unexpectedly lost another one. Who knew how many more he needed to win in a row to win back his reputation.

This time, the host didn't dare delay any further and hastily ran back.

"Forget about it. I'll call her down!" Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo was a soft on the inside, but hard on the outside type of person. In reality, she had already been convinced by the host. Her previous words were done to delay the host and help Tang Rou play another match. Now that she heard Ye Xiu say this, she nodded her head: "Alright, go ahead!"

Chapter 326 – Refusing To Give Up

Du Ming's face fell ashen. He didn't dare be careless anymore. He brought out 120% of his concentration and quickly seized the advantage.

At the pro player seats, besides Samsara's players, everyone else laughed crazily.

They could all clearly see that Du Ming's skill level was absolutely above that girl's. It was just that the girl wasn't a simple normal player. Du Ming had been careless and had unexpectedly gotten into a such a low probability occurrence and lost. And that wasn't all. When the low probability occurrence happened again, they were beginning to doubt whether it really was a low probability.

In the audience's eyes, when a pro player fought against a normal player, the pro should win ten times out of ten. But currently, they had played a total of three matches and Du Ming had actually lost two of them. Another wave of boos and shouts flooded the stadium. Right now, even if Du Ming won the next match, he wouldn't be able to win back his reputation. In order to prove that those two losses had just been lucky flukes, he'd have to win at least eighteen matches in a row. But they were at the All-Star event; how could they be allowed to do that?

Thinking of this, Du Ming's mood fell even further into depression. But he didn't dare get distracted. If he lost again, then he wouldn't be able to even show his face anymore.

The complete mess of a match continued. The stage showed the projection and the host could only stand there with a face full of bitterness. He had already sent other employees to continue urging Chen Guo and he constantly looked over in that direction. In the end, he saw Ye Xiu walk down and, after a short blank stare, he recognized him as someone who was with the two girls and immediately went to welcome him.

“I’ll go call her down!” Ye Xiu said to the host.

“Thank you! Thank you!” The host was so moved that he almost broke down crying.

Ye Xiu looked around and pointed in a direction: “Can I go up that way?”

The host stared blankly for a second before nodding his head: “Yes, you can.....”

Ye Xiu nodded his head and followed along the edges of the stage to there. The host watched as Ye Xiu walked and then the host scratched his head in doubt. Because of the projection, all of the lights were turned off for the match. The little ladder over there couldn’t be seen in the darkness. That person..... seemed to be quite familiar with the stage.

Although, in the end, he had come to save the event, so the host settled down and continued to pay attention to the match’s situation. This time, Du Ming actually went all out and completely dismantled Tang Rou’s random attacking strategy. Du Ming

carefully determined which of the random attacks were effective, which ones were misses and, through this, he ferociously sent out counterattacks.

This match ended very quickly and the host reckoned that his rescuer wouldn't be able to make it in time! But if the two came down to talk…….

There was no if…..

Tears streaked down the host's cheeks. The two didn't come down from their platforms and began a new match. And this time, the entire audience was able to see that the person to make the challenge was once again Du Ming and not the loser, Tang Rou.

Tang Rou decisively accepted the challenge again.

"HA HA HA HA, Du Ming's really impatient!" Many of the pros were laughing. They knew what Du Ming was thinking. He was impatient to hurry and win more matches to take back some of his face. He knew that there wasn't enough time to completely negate those two losses, but he had no choice; he could only do things like this. Using what few minutes he had, he had to win as many matches as possible!

Tang Rou once again used her old strategy. Du Ming's desire to win now had finally reached its peak. He completely controlled the match and not a single opening appeared on him. He repeatedly attacked, finally showing why he was called the "Berserk Blade Master". This match was won even quicker than the last.

They didn’t exit the match and fought again. The one to initiate the challenge was Du Ming, again.

The booing had stopped and the audience also realized what Du Ming wanted to do. He just wanted to prove himself. He wanted to return fire to the audience’s boos.

As a home player, the audience still supported Du Ming on the inside. Their boos could be considered a wake-up call to encourage him. And the results finally came through. Their boos weren’t for nothing and the crowd felt very gratified.

The next match started again. Even though the previous two matches had been finished quickly, the fact that it was the sixth match already was a reality. As the person responsible for controlling the event, the host was extremely nervous and hard-pressed. His headpiece was filled with sounds from the backstage crew to hurry up and resolve the problem. As for the broadcasting team, they just directly cut to the advertisements.

But how was he going to resolve it? He had gone through a lot of trouble to find a way to get Tang Rou down, but how could he have known that the problem wasn’t on Tang Rou’s side, but Du Ming, who refused to give up proving himself after losing two times……

Helpless, the host could only run over to the pro player seats again and hope that Samsara’s players would persuade Du Ming. But in his heart, he felt that it wasn’t likely. Samsara’s players definitely didn’t want Du Ming to lose face, either, and might even

support his current actions. Plus, with Zhou Zekai's slow responses, he would be asked a question and then think about it for a minute. By the time he finished thinking, the match would be over.....

The host ran over to Samsara's side and, sure enough, they were all humming as if they were deaf and mute. Right now, Du Ming was going all out. With the opponent not running away and fighting head on, the battles were extremely quick. The matches lasted one to two minutes. As soon as the host reached the pro player seats to say a few words, the match had already ended.

The winner was, once again, Du Ming and the person who refused to rest was also Du Ming.

"Three wins in a row....." Du Ming counted. How many matches did he need to win? He didn't have a count in his head. He just knew that there wouldn't be enough time for him to get all the matches he needed, so he didn't bother thinking about it.

"I'll just keep going until someone stops me." Du Ming thought and once again issued a challenge. The other side naturally accepted. The audience let out astonished cries. When was this complete mess of a battle going to end?

As soon as they began, Du Ming immediately put his whole mind and body into the match. The host tried his hardest to persuade Samsara's members. However, these friends of Du Ming clearly exposed their team's tacit agreement. Their thoughts were the same as Du Ming: just keep going until someone stops them. But the ones who would stop them definitely weren't going to be

Samsara. As a result, they all sought to delay or ignore the host.

In the blink of an eye, another match concluded. Du Ming successfully won four times in a row. After displaying the skill a pro player should have, Tang Rou had no chance.

Du Ming looked around and, since he didn't see anyone trying to stop them, he immediately issued another challenge.

Tang Rou didn't hesitate and went to accept the next match. But when she moved her mouse, she felt a shudder. The instant she was about to click accept, a hand came out from the side and pressed down on her hand.

Tang Rou was surprised, but she was quickly able to recognize who the hand belonged to.

"That's enough!" Ye Xiu called.

Tang Rou lifted up her head, her gaze determined: "I can win."

Ye Xiu nodded his head: "You can win, but he can, too. For every ten matches he wins, you will win one. What is that supposed to mean? If you only wanted to prove that you could win, you've already done so."

"I can beat him!" Tang Rou said.

“You think you can beat him?” Ye Xiu laughed, “I think you’re making a big misunderstanding! In Glory, you don’t compete until the last player stands; you compete until the last character stands. Even if you kept playing until he became so tired that he had no way of continuing, I can assure you, the number of times he’ll have won will be much greater than yours. In the end, he’ll have been the one to win, not you.”

Tang Rou stared blankly. She stared at that Battle Mage on her screen and didn’t say anything for a long time.

“And I have to remind you that among the pro players, there are many many players who are just as determined and tenacious as you are. Don’t look down on others!” Ye Xiu followed.

The electronic screen stayed fixed like this. Previously, the match had always started immediately, but this time, there was no response.

“Why isn’t she accepting it?” Du Ming was very impatient. Currently, the score was 5 to 2. He felt that it wasn’t even close to enough. He still wanted to win more to prove himself.

“What’s wrong? Can she not go on?” The pros weren’t laughing anymore and were discussing amongst each other again. For the teams other than Samsara, they didn’t care at all about what Du Ming was feeling. They wanted to use this opportunity to see just how good this new player was.

The only happy one was the host. He reckoned that the rescuer

had finally arrived and persuaded the girl to stop playing. As a result, the host stopped bothering with Samsara's players and ran back to the stage.

On the screen, Tang Rou's game interface had gone dark. She had already logged out from the game. Tang Rou stood up and was ready to follow Ye Xiu out from the match platform.

But who would have thought that Du Ming would suddenly shout from across the stage.

"What's wrong? You don't dare fight me?"

It was a provocation that pros often used, but it was a bit excessive to say that to a normal player. Though for Du Ming, he felt that he hadn't won enough. Since the opponent didn't want to fight anymore, he hoped that his opponent would say that she admitted defeat or something along those lines.

Not dare? These weren't words in Tang Rou's dictionary. She immediately turned around to fight, when Ye Xiu calmly turned on the booth's speakers.

"How about I give it a try?" Ye Xiu said.

The entire audience went into an uproar. Where did this guy come from?

Chapter 327 – A True Expert

The host, who was halfway to the stage, suddenly heard this and almost tripped. He suddenly felt that he had let a wolf into the house.

The broadcast team backstage suddenly shouted at him: “F*ck, where’s the next person? Hurry up and get him on stage. We’ve already been broadcasting ads for five minutes!!!”

The host nearly rolled and crawled his way onto the stage, when Du Ming asked the question that everyone wanted to know: “Who are you?”

“The main player is tired. I’m the substitute.” Ye Xiu replied calmly.

The audience laughed. They were wondering if the event host had intentionally sent someone funny out.

At this moment, the host jumped onto the stage. The lights lit up and he announced, gasping for breath, for the second challenger to come up.

The host wanted to hurry up and get to the second challenger. Even though he knew that the person who had just gone up seemed to be someone who would mess things up, in any case, they at least moved a step forward!

As result, the second challenger didn't even get a round of polite applause. The people in the audience were still in disbelief! They didn't even know how this guy had gotten up onto the stage.

The pro players all had a big question mark above them, as well. This year's All-Star event had turned into a complete mess! Even they didn't know what was going to happen next.

"Are you ready?" Ye Xiu said.

"You have to log in first……" Du Ming was depressed. Since things were already like this, he didn't withdraw. It's not like he could call for only that girl to come out! That would be too shameful.

"Oh, my bad, one sec!" Ye Xiu said.

The audience then heard a voice call out from the booth.

"Give me the account card!"

"No need, I'll go!"

"Don't be fussy…… Hurry and give it to me!"

"I refuse……"

Pa..... Everyone in the stadium was dumbstruck. The booth's speakers had been turned off.

Pa..... It sounded like the speakers had been hit on. Sounds of fighting transmitted out on and off.

"Ha ha, one second everyone. It looks like our employee and our challenger are having a bit of a problem exchanging account cards....." With his forehead dripping with sweat, the host spoke nonsense. The audience immediately booed in response.

"Maybe I should go up and check....." the host muttered. The game interface finally appeared on the electronic screens. The Battle Mage had finally logged in.

"What type of skill distribution is this....." After hearing this, another "pa!" and the speaker turned off again.

Du Ming felt like his luck was truly terrible today. Why did all of this happen to him? Just as he was feeling annoyed, the other side finished logging in and sent out a challenge.

Du Ming accepted. No matter who the opponent was, he didn't dare be careless again.

After the two had accepted the match, the two characters appeared on stage.

On one end of the stage, Du Ming's Blade Master charged

forward. With how he was feeling, he was prepared to use this match to vent his anger. It didn't matter who you were. Du Ming wasn't going to play nice anymore.

"He's coming!" Tang Rou reminded Ye Xiu.

"Got it." Ye Xiu said. He was still looking at his character's equipment and skills.

With Ye Xiu's skill, a quick look was enough for him to get a rough sketch of the Battle Mage's stats. The map wasn't large, either. By the time he finished looking, Du Ming's Blade Master had arrived.

The running Blade Master initiated with a Triple Slash to close even faster with Ye Xiu's Battle Mage.

Tang Rou had already encountered this initiation several times. It wasn't hard to deal with, but she was curious as to what Ye Xiu would do.

Then she saw that Ye Xiu didn't react at all.

When the first blade of the Triple Slash came down, Ye Xiu's Battle Mage just stood there, not moving. But when the blade light slashed down, not a single bit of damage was inflicted.

Du Ming was surprised. He didn't know if it was coincidence or whether the opponent had completely seen through his attack's

range. If his opponent really had seen through it……

He then saw that the Battle Mage had already stepped to the side, immediately signaling to Du Ming that it hadn't been a coincidence. With that step, the Triple Slash's second attack wouldn't be able to reach him.

And when this step came out, his opponent lifted his spear and slashed up with a Sky Strike.

Du Ming had been prepared and hastily stopped his Triple Slash's animation, putting up a Guard to block the Sky Strike. But when he moved his mouse to lift his sword, he discovered that the Sky Strike had come at a nasty angle, making it so that his Guard wouldn't be able to block it.

"Pu!"

Sure enough, the Sky Strike had arrived before the Guard and Du Ming's Blade Master was launched into the air.

All this had occurred in an instant. The audience members weren't fully paying attention yet, but for those at the pro player seats, their eyes were all wide open.

A single step and a single Sky Strike had accurately launched Du Ming into the air, sending him up with an unblockable attack.

An expert…… Many of them were already thinking of this.

But it was still too early to make the conclusion with just that. Under this surprise, the pros stowed away their banter and began seriously looking at the match.

Du Ming wasn't without options in the air. He was very serious in his playing for this match. In the air, he quickly adjusted his position. A Falling Light Blade was used to force his character to come down.

But the instant he hit the ground, there was nothing but air in front of his eyes. The Battle Mage had disappeared. The audience could see very clearly that the instant his Falling Light Blade descended down, the Battle Mage had circled behind him. But the pros astonishingly figured out that his movements had also avoided the Blade Master's camera, so Du Ming wasn't able to see what had happened.

"Vanishing Step!!" many of them blurted out.

"Who is this guy?" Many of them were looking at one another. Two consecutive high-level movements were enough to verify this person's status as an expert. Many of them weren't paying attention to the projections anymore and switched to look at the screens.

It was true that the projection was beautiful, but the spectators had a fixed view. It pretty much meant that their point of view was fixed. The pros needed to see from several perspectives in order to understand the second challenger's skill.

Du Ming wasn't some noob, either. After using Falling Light Blade and not seeing anyone in front of him, he determined that the opponent was behind him. He immediately rolled forward and turned 180 degrees, sending out a Sword Draw at the same time.

These movements were executed extremely smoothly. The audience was even about to applaud, when they saw the Battle Mage rush forward diagonally. Facing the Sword Draw, it looked as if he would certainly be hit by it. But then they watched as the Sword Draw just passed through him. Taking advantage of the brief moment the Blade Master was still finishing his Sword Draw animation, he closed in and stabbed with a Dragon Tooth.

The audience was completely dumbstruck.

Speaking of this, Ye Xiu's previous astonishing movements, Sky Strike and Vanishing Step, were all very minute. With a normal player's skill level, it wasn't easy for them to see how incredible those moves were. But this time's Sword Draw was completely out in the open. This was because many of them knew the theory behind the move. The image of the sword aura hitting him was simply an afterimage. The instant the Sword Draw arced through him, he wouldn't take any damage.

However, the timing for this was incredibly difficult. If he was too early, then he would take damage. If he was too late, then even though he wouldn't be hit, he wouldn't have made it in time to reach Du Ming while he was still in mid-animation.

And this difficult move had been done immaculately by the challenger. The Blade Master didn't have any time to react to the Dragon Tooth. It wasn't that Du Ming didn't want to dodge, it was that he was still in the brief stun from the finishing animation and he had no way to move.

The pros weren't the only ones to see the brilliance of his move. Except..... Should they still clap?

Their two hands which had originally been meant as applause for Du Ming's Sword Draw were all suspended in mid-air now.

The challenger's play had been brilliant, but he was still their home ground's opponent, so they were somewhat hesitant to clap.

Though of course, there would still be a few who didn't care and cheered at the brilliant play.

For example, Chen Guo..... She hadn't been a Samsara fan from the start and she knew that the one playing was Ye Xiu, so why would she care? Of course she would support him! The moment Dragon Tooth shot out, Chen Guo cheered and applauded as if Du Ming had been killed.

After being hit by the Dragon Tooth, Du Ming's Blade Master was stunned again. Ye Xiu followed up with a Sky Strike.

The Blade Master was once again launched into the air, but his Falling Light Blade was still on cooldown. He had no way of using

the same method to get out and could only hastily adjust his camera to see what the opponent would do.

But when he tried, there was no one there……

“Vanishing Step……” Du Ming also realized at this moment.

He almost wanted to cry. He was completely aware that he had come across an extremely difficult opponent. What the heck was this with this challenge competition? The following challenger was unexpectedly strong and it turned out that he was even having trouble keeping up. Someone who knew how to use Vanishing Step to such a degree obviously wasn’t another abnormal new player. This time, he was up against a true expert!

Chapter 328 – Unable To Fight Back

Double Stab!

Falling Flower Palm!

Circle Swing!

Along with these skills flew various Chasers of different elements. They flew out, coiled around the spear, with dazzling colors.

As for Du Ming? He was completely helpless against these attacks. After being hit by these low-level skills, he was slammed into the ground by a Circle Swing and blasted by numerous Chasers, immediately dropping his healthy by a chunk.

Who is this guy!

A sliver of panic trembled across Du Ming's heart.

Vanishing Step definitely wasn't a normal technique. It required a vast amount of experience as a base. Someone who didn't have a deep understanding of the game had no way of achieving it. Du Ming couldn't even determine what level the challenger's Vanishing Step had reached, but at the very least, he had already been caught by it twice.

If it hadn’t just been lucky and had been intentionally done, then this challenger’s Vanishing Step had reached a frightening level.

The previous opponent had been a new player who didn’t even know how to use high-level skills.

And now he was fighting against an experienced expert who even knew how to use Vanishing Step.

He definitely couldn’t be careless. Du Ming concentrated harder. Even though this was still a show in the All-Star event, because of what had happened previously, Du Ming couldn’t lose.

He hastily pressed a key and his Blade Master rolled backwards after touching the ground. He didn’t immediately rush forward to attack, but backed out instead and leaped backwards twice.

His leap backwards make it look like he was running away. Du Ming knew that it looked somewhat shameful and he could already hear a few boos from the crowd.

However, running away was better than losing.

Du Ming clearly understood that his challenger wasn’t simple. He definitely wasn’t the normal player like everyone else believed he was. Charging forward without feeling out the opponent’s strength had been a very reckless action.

He was nicknamed the “Berserk Blade Master”, but the “Berserk”

pointed at his bold and unrestrained fighting, not recklessness. Du Ming knew that he was only a mid-tier character in the pro scene. It was quite possible that there was a pro player hiding in the audience.

When he fought with Tang Rou, Du Ming had employed pro-level mechanics. But against Ye Xiu, he felt a huge pressure. He didn't have confidence in solely using mechanics to win and was now using tactics he knew of.

Temporarily retreating, escaping out of the opponent's momentum and setting up a more favorable situation was his best option right now.

After Du Ming made these movements, he earned a bit of disdain from the audience. Many of the players in the audience had limited skill. For high-level techniques like Vanishing Step, not just them, but even the pro players had difficulty recognizing it.

Amidst these boos, the pro players' faces grew more and more serious. They were the same as Du Ming and felt that this challenger wasn't ordinary.

Some of them were even beginning to look around to see if one of them had snuck off to have some fun. But when they searched, they found that all of the pros were sitting at their respective seats. Besides Du Ming, no one else was missing.

What would happen next?

Everyone looked forward to it. Du Ming chose to retreat, but his opponent, the second challenger, chose to charge forward.

His spear shook and he sent out another Dragon Tooth.

This challenger clearly wasn't a new person, but he acted the same as that girl and only used low-level skills. Some of the Battle Mage pros could tell that the Battle Mage hadn't distributed the skill points normally. Perhaps because that girl didn't know how to use high-level skills, she had maxed out the low-level skills she knew well and then because she still had points left, she put them into other skills randomly.

When distributing skill points, the player didn't necessarily only seek for more damage.

For example, if we take the low-level skill, Sky Strike, the higher the level, the greater the knock-up effect. For this skill, almost no one put points into it for more damage, but rather for the crowd control effect.

And when things got to the pro level, these minute differences mattered more. Every person had a different play style, so the knock up amount they required was different. Some players might feel like a Level 7 Sky Strike had a good enough knock-up, but some might feel like a Level 9 Sky Strike wasn't enough.

But this Battle Mage, whether it was attacks or Chasers, every low-level skill was maxed out.

Du Ming couldn't just ignore these maxed out low-level skills, either. He didn't dare to meet force with force and so he chose to dodge.

As a result, a somewhat historic scene resulted: the "Berserk Blade Master" Du Ming didn't take the initiative to attack, but dodged around instead, waiting for an opportunity.

As a result, this scenario lasted for several minutes. Du Ming had unexpectedly been unable to find an opportunity to counter and in the end, he was suppressed by his opponent's attacks.

At this moment, if the audience still couldn't see that this challenger wasn't ordinary, then that would mean that they didn't understand Glory.

Even if it was just a show and even if Du Ming was intentionally letting him win, it shouldn't go so far as this, where he was only running around like a little mouse. That was a bit too embarrassing!

"Why isn't Du Ming fighting back?" The Samsara players who were on good terms with Du Ming were having trouble watching and were feeling very worried for him.

"It's good to be cautious." one player said.

"He can't fight back." Zhou Zekai, who was sitting on the very edge of their section, suddenly spoke.

“What?” Everyone looked towards Zhou Zekai.

Zhou Zekai lifted his head a bit and looked intently at the screens, looking at the scene through several angles. He then said after a short pause: “There aren’t any opportunities.”

“No opportunities?” The pros who weren’t able to see this were startled.

“Are you saying that it isn’t that Du Ming doesn’t want to strike back, but he isn’t able to?” one player said in astonishment and then immediately looked at the match more carefully. A bead of sweat rolled down his face for Du Ming. No opportunities..... This meant that, this time, Du Ming was being completely suppressed.

He only had a bead of sweat rolling down, but what about Du Ming? Du Ming’s hands, head, and even his back was soaked with cold sweat.

At first, he had been dodging and observing, hoping to figure out his opponent’s pathing and an opening.

But after a few minutes, he discovered that he had no choice but to dodge. Every time the opponent attacked, besides dodging, he couldn’t think of any other method to react.

The opponent’s attacks were relentless. A continuous string of low-level skills, along with complex normal attacks mixed in,

continued to batter him. From time to time, Chasers would even fly at him.

Du Ming tried his hardest to search for an opening, but there just weren't any.

Perhaps his ability just wasn't good enough. In short, in his current situation, dodging like this was already his best option.

But he wasn't able to dodge everything completely. He would always be hit by a few attacks from time to time. The blood that blossomed out from the hits splattered along his escape route and looked quite horrifying to see.

He couldn't keep going like this. He had to try fighting!

Du Ming immediately concluded this. He decided he would try a few methods that he wasn't very good at yet.

As soon as he made the decision, Du Ming immediately made his move. He executed a Lunge and the tip of his blade emitted two cold streaks of light.

"My god, that idiot! How would that work!" At the pro player seats, Huang Shaotian watched as Du Ming tried to initiate with a Lunge and immediately sighed.

The Battle Mage then used a Dragon Tooth, a low-level skill like the Lunge.

“The other side’s skill level is higher! Even if they were the same, Dragon Tooth has more priority over Lunge! Using Lunge at this moment is just looking to die!” Huang Shaotian chattered and the results turned out just like he said. The two streaks of cold light from Du Ming’s Blade Master immediately disappeared and the Battle Mage’s spear thrust through his head.

The spear was pulled away, along with a stream of blood.

The Battle Mage didn’t waste the brief stun and chained a few attacks before ending with a Sky Strike. Du Ming’s Blade Master was launched up. Unable to find where his opponent’s attacks were coming from, he was comboed some more, except this time, the opponent switched strategies and ended with a Falling Flower Palm.

Du Ming’s Blade Master was blown flying. He immediately steadied his camera, but then his body suddenly shook. His body crashed into the wall and then bounced off of it.

Du Ming started. He saw the Battle Mage in front of him raise his spear with both hands. The tip of his spear seemed to grow brighter and brighter.

Not good! Du Ming cried out in his heart.

Battle Mage Level 65 Skill: Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

Chapter 329 – Dragon Raising Its Head

The Battle Mage finally unleashed a Level 40 and above skill.

In addition, it was a Level 65 skill: Dragon Breaks the Ranks.

In terms of physical damage, this skill was undoubtedly the Battle Mage's strongest skill. The Level 70 skill Rising Dragon Soars the Sky was an AoE magic spell that did both physical and magic damage. Their combined damage did more than Dragon Breaks the Ranks, but in terms of physical damage, the two couldn't be compared.

Once Du Ming saw the cold glint of the Battle Mage's spear, he wanted to dodge. However, after being hit into the wall, his body entered into a mini stunned state and was unable to move.

Du Ming panicked and rapidly mashed his keyboard, hoping to immediately move the instant that the stun wore off.

In the end, the cold glint from the spear suddenly grew brighter and instantly transformed into a beam of light, fiercely striking the stunned Blade Master.

Ye Xiu's attack struck the lower half of Du Ming's Blade Master. The powerful force sent the Blade Master hurtling into the air.

Just how fast Du Ming's character was spinning could be seen from the screen which was showing Du Ming's first person

perspective.

The screen spun so fast that it was impossible to distinguish anything clearly. At this moment, the player could only rely on his game sense, experience and knowledge.

Du Ming subconsciously acted and sent out two cold slashes as he spun, although, to the audience, it only looked like he was juggling.

Right now, everyone's attention was focused on the Battle Mage.

The Battle Mage held onto his long spear. His right hand pulled the end of it behind him, while his left hand supported the spear's front, which was slanted into the air.

Another skill appeared.

Battle Mage Level 60 skill: Furious Dragon Strikes the Heart!

The Battle Mage hadn't used any high-level skills for quite a long time. But as soon as he had begun, he unexpectedly used them one after the other. However, Du Ming's Blade Master was hit and was tumbling into the air rapidly by Dragon Breaks the Ranks. Would he be able to hit him?

He would!

Reality provided him the best answer.

When the Blade Master hit his peak, during the instant where he was about to fall, the Battle Mage's spear soared. Like a bolt of lightning, the spear pierced through the falling Blade Master.

Furious Dragons Strikes the Heart!

But only a light passed through.

The instant the spear pierced the Blade Master, he flew up once again, but only a few specks of blood fell.

Would the offense stop here?

Not yet!

The Battle Mage chased after the Blade Master's body. His spear turned into a dragon. Its roar lifted up the earth and the dust as the dragon's head shot towards the Blade Master.

Du Ming didn't give up. He had predicted this Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. The instant the skill was unleashed, he ferociously let loose a Falling Light Blade, causing his Blade Master to crash down quickly.

Would it hit? Everyone's heart leapt into their throats. During this moment, they didn't know who to side with. They had only

hoped that the answer would come soon.

It wouldn't!

The Falling Light Blade altered the Blade Master's flight path. With the sudden turn, the dragon missed.

Those who had watched the Rookie Challenge yesterday suddenly felt that this scene looked somewhat familiar.

The Sun Xiang vs Han Wenqing match.

Wasn't the deciding move in that match Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, which was dodged by Han Wenqing through a precise Eagle Stamp, forcing his character to move in the air, allowing him to dodge it?

And right now, a mid-tier pro player and unknown challenger unexpectedly repeated the same stunning scene that had previously occurred between two Gods.

In that match, the move had been the turning point. Han Wenqing, who had dodged the Rising Dragon, struck down Sun Xiang's One Autumn Leaf immediately after.

And now? It wasn't the time for it to be the deciding move, but Du Ming, who had been suppressed the entire time, was finally able to find an opening.

For a powerful skill like Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, the ending animation would certainly be very slow. A Triple Slash after landing could let him close in on his opponent before the animation was finished.

The instant that Rising Dragon Soars the Sky flew past him, Du Ming had quickly made the decision. The audience who had watched Du Ming dodge the dragon's head also thought this way, as well.

However, the dragon head that had already flown past him suddenly turned as if its neck had turned, and hit the Blade Master's body, gobbling up Du Ming's Blade Master.

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky hit!!

The Blade Master wasn't dead yet, but Du Ming was completely at a loss. He had no idea what had happened.

The spectators were all at a loss as well. They had seen it, but they thought that they had just seen it wrong.

And at the pro player seats, shock flashed across their eyes.

"Dragon Raising Its Head??? Who's up on stage??" Every pro player could hear Team Tyranny captain Han Wenqing's voice. Even some of the spectators who weren't that far from the pro player area could hear him.

“Dragon Raising Its Head? That’s Dragon Raising Its Head??” The discussion quickly spread.

Let alone the audience, even for the pros, the majority of them had only seen this legendary Battle Mage technique from videos. And according to what they knew, only one person had the ability to pull off the technique.

Battle God One Autumn Leaf’s former owner: Ye Qiu!

The top tier God, who had recently left the stage for an unknown reason, suddenly showed off his sole special in the All-Star Weekend.

“Is that really Dragon Raising Its Head? Did I see that correctly? Why aren’t they showing the replay? Why aren’t they showing the replay?” At Team Blue Rain’s side, Huang Shaotian was chattering.

“So it’s like that…….” At Team Samsara’s side, Zhou Zekai simply said.

As for Team Tiny Herb’s side, Wang Jiexi appeared to be the most calm. He had noticed Tang Rou long before this. When an even stronger expert appeared right after, Wang Jiexi had already reached his conclusion.

All of the teams’ pro players were discussing in astonishment. While some of the younger generation weren’t able to understand

everyone else's astonishment, their seniors immediately informed them about the shocking scene.

Afterwards, many of them looked towards Team Excellent Era's side.

Excellent Era's players were even more complicated.

Some were astonished. Some were hesitant. Some were puzzled. Some felt uneasy. The players were feeling all sorts of emotions.

Vice captain Liu Hao's gloominess seemed to drip off of him. But after seeing that many people were looking at them, he changed his expression.

As for their ace player, Sun Xiang, his eyes were filled with shock, as well as unhappiness. He couldn't help but think back to what Han Wenqing had said to him yesterday: "If that was Ye Xiu, he would have definitely hit that Rising Dragon Soars the Sky."

And now, a similar situation appeared and, sure enough, Rising Dragon connected.

He felt as if he had been slapped in the face.

Dragon Raising Its Head……

Sun Xiang had obviously heard of it. He also knew the theory

behind this micro. He had even researched it, but he still hadn't been able to learn it.

Though he did know that in the past two years, Ye Qiu hadn't used Dragon Raising Its Head.

This technique was undoubtedly extremely difficult. Knowledge, experience, and hand speed. The player couldn't be lacking in any of these aspects.

Sun Xiang had thought that Ye Qiu hadn't used it because his skill had gone down, so he wasn't able to use it anymore. And since he was still on the rise, there would be a day where he'd be able to use it, which was why he hadn't been worried.

But today.....

"No wonder that Han Wenqing said that if it was Ye Qiu, the Rising Dragon Soars the Sky wouldn't have missed."

Sun Xiang heard a few discuss this. After seeing some of them look at him, Sun Xiang felt that there was a hint of contempt in their gazes.

It was as if they were all saying: "Sure enough, he's not even close to good enough!"

"Dragon Raising Its Head....."

Sun Xiang ground his teeth and clenched his fists tightly as he muttered the words.

The pros were so astonished that they had practically forgotten to continue watching the match.

The match wasn't over.

After three consecutive high-level skills, Du Ming's Blade Master didn't have much health left, but he wasn't dead yet.

The reason for this was naturally because of Tang Rou's random skill point distribution. Because she had maxed all of the low-level skills, there weren't many skill points left for the high-level skills, so only Battle Spirit had been raised to the max. The rest of the points were just distributed randomly. She had learned the three skills, but their levels weren't high enough, so even though their damage couldn't be ignored, they didn't do nearly as much as they should have.

As a result, after Rising Dragon Soars the Sky, Ye Xiu's Battle Mage once again rushed forward.

At this moment, Du Ming had already lost all will to fight.

He had completely no idea how that Rising Dragon Soars the Sky had hit him. He even wanted to rush out of his seat and look at the replay.

Without any fighting spirit and a loss in confidence, Du Ming's movements were extremely stiff. He couldn't make any decisions and his actions lost all purpose.

One hit, two hits, three hits…….

Low level skills continuously battered at him.

Du Ming was still in his own little world. His mood had fallen extremely low. His Blade Master quickly fell.

And only then did the pros realize that the match was officially over.

As Du Ming's Blade Master fell, the shock extended to the entire stadium.

Chapter 330 – Quiet Withdrawal

Compared to the pros, the audience members were much quieter. The absolute majority of the audience were supporters of Du Ming. The match had been brilliant and they would clap, but it would only be a sign of courtesy and respect for the winner. No matter what, Du Ming losing wasn't something they could be happy about.

However, this time, even though Du Ming lost, there weren't any boos. This was because those who understood Glory could see that Du Ming wasn't against some random new player, but he was against a true expert. The more experienced players felt the same as the pros and recognized the legendary "Dragon Raising Its Head".

It was too incredible to believe, but it happened right in front of them.

Who was this challenger?

Everyone wanted to know the answer.

Chen Guo, who had initially been shouting and jumping around excitedly, suddenly froze the instant "Dragon Raising Its Head" came out. But she still kept her posture straight until Du Ming's Blade Master fell.

Dragon Raising Its Head!

Chen Guo was also an experienced Glory player and, as a fan of Excellent Era for so many years, how could she not recognize Ye Qiu's sole specialty?

Her thoughts returned to that night in the winter.

"Let me tell you a secret. I'm actually Ye Qiu……"

Chen Guo still remembered these words, but at that time, she hadn't believed him. This was because she had clearly seen Ye Xiu's ID card as proof. Someone could be called by different names, but their ID card couldn't be wrong, right?

The ID card had dispelled all of Chen Guo's doubts towards Ye Xiu. From then on, she had considered Ye Xiu as a pro who hadn't been able to make it that far and eventually had no choice but to find a job at her Internet Cafe.

Even though Ye Xiu displayed extraordinary skill, Chen Guo wasn't too surprised since he had still been a pro once. In the pro scene, there were differences in skill. However, no matter how bad they were within the pro circle, they would still be far superior when compared to a normal player in terms of skills, so being incredibly skilled wasn't anything strange! That was what Chen Guo had believed.

But now, Dragon Raising Its Head appeared! Up until now, not a single person had been able to successfully recreate it, but Ye Xiu had…….

“Could he really be Ye Qiu?” Chen Guo’s mind was a mess.

Chen Guo wasn’t the only one whose mind was a mess. When Du Ming’s Blade Master fell, the host’s mind went into a mess as well. His head replayed the previous scene, where the two players turned back and continued to fight nonstop……..

“Ah……. How unexpected. It seems like Du Ming’s very nice today! This time, he unexpectedly let the challenger win again. Ha ha. Beating a pro must feel good, right, challenger?” The host hastily announced the end of the match and began giving excuses for Du Ming. His words indicated that Du Ming had let the challenger win on purpose.

The host wasn’t unfamiliar with Glory, but his words completely exposed the fact that he hadn’t watched the match at all.

In that match, Du Ming hadn’t been nice at all. He had been suppressed from the very beginning to the very end. There wasn’t any niceness in that.

As soon as the host finished speaking, boos began to come out. These boos were directed at him. Putting the match in that kind of light was way too shameless.

After hearing the audience’s reaction, the host felt that he had made a mistake, but his eyes were stuck on the electronic screens, afraid that Du Ming would refuse to give up and would instead continue fighting.

However, a new match didn't appear. The screens had already switched to the replay for "Dragon Raising Its Head". The commentators were already excitedly shouting: "Let us see the replay. The replay."

"Everyone look, the Falling Light Blade should have allowed him to dodge it, but..... the head turned and then the chomp! That is without a doubt Dragon Raising Its Head! That is definitely it! Just who is this second challenger? Because of a few technical difficulties, we weren't able to see him come up onto the stage, but now that the match is over, will we be able to find out who this mysterious challenger is? Many of us have already thought of the same name: Ye Qiu!

After seeing the replay, the commentator's words had shocked the host.

"That guy was God Ye Qiu?" The host recalled the person's appearance, but it was somewhat fuzzy. At that time, he had been extremely anxious and hadn't paid attention to the rescuer's appearance.

"What are you waiting for! Hurry up and introduce the challenger to everyone." The commentators said to the host through his earpiece. The host regained his composure and glanced at the big screen. The two characters had already exited the game and the event looked like it had returned to its normal state.

As the host walked to the center of the stage, he asked the players from both booths to come down.

Du Ming came down. Right now, he no longer had that depressed face from when he lost to Tang Rou. His face was filled with complete surprise.

And on the other side, Tang Rou had come down as well. She slowly walked over with a smile.

But what about next to her? There was no one there!

The second challenger, who had called himself a substitute, was nowhere to be seen.

“And him?” The host unexpectedly didn’t pay any heed to Du Ming and instead asked Tang Rou first.

“Which him?” Tang Rou asked.

“Your friend. The one who just fought.” the host said.

“Oh, he went to the restroom.”

“The restroom…….” The host almost fainted. The backstage broadcasting team had also noticed the situation and called out to him: “That guy? Where is he?”

“He went to the restroom…….” The host said quietly and heard sounds like the other side falling over from his earpiece.

The host, the backstage employees, the audience members, and even the pros, they had all wanted to see the challenger.

“Turn on the lights!” the backstage team directed. The stadium immediately lit up. Everyone looked around wildly, but aside from those three on stage, there was no sign of anyone else.

“Uh, the challenger’s stomach wasn’t feeling too good, so he went to the restroom……” the host said evasively.

“I don’t suggest waiting for him to come back…….” Tang Rou said to the host.

The host felt gloomy. Going to the restroom had clearly been an excuse. Had he slipped away? That meant…… that guy really might have been God Ye Qiu, the Ye Qiu who never exposed himself to the public.

The host’s mind accidentally wandered off, but it was quickly called back by the backstage broadcaster’s shouts.

At the pro player seats, the pros hadn’t been able to see the challenger’s face, so they could only guess.

“It’s him. It’s definitely him!” Huang Shaotian said to Yu Wenzhou, “Restroom? Do you believe that? He definitely slipped

away because he didn't want to be exposed!"

"Yeah." Yu Wenzhou nodded his head: "He's very experienced with playing cat and mouse. They probably won't be able to find him."

"He he, Dragon Raising Its Head……" Huang Shaotian muttered and then looked at Sun Xiang's ugly expression: "It was as if he had slapped his face. Could he have been working together with Han Wenqing?"

"Using Dragon Raising Its Head at that moment is very normal." Yu Wenzhou plainly said.

Team Tyrannical Ambition, Team Tiny Herb, etc. There were many pros who were familiar with Ye Qiu. At this moment, they were all raising their heads and looking at that replay.

"Dragon Raising Its Head……"

Han Wenqing had a thought.

It was a move that hadn't been used in two years. To suddenly use it now in front of millions of people, was it really just a coincidence that he chose to use it?

Dragon Raising Its Head…… Could he be saying that he wouldn't lower his head? Was it a declaration of his return?

The majority of the pros were now even more certain that the challenger was Ye Qiu after seeing his stealthy escape. They continued to discuss, but in the end, there really wasn't too much they could talk about. It was just that they hadn't been prepared, which was why they had been so shocked. Ye Qiu had already withdrawn quietly. It was the same as every match he had ever been in. He would never appear in front of the public. The only thing that he left behind was his incredible achievements.

"How unfortunate for Du Ming……"

After seeing Du Ming return to his seat, it looked as if he had seen a ghost. Many empathized with him.

In the end, they were only spectators. No one could be more shocked and frightened than Du Ming was. He had originally thought that he would be able to have a nice and relaxing time playing against some normal players, but in the end, he had been the one to be utterly crushed. When he got back to the team, the others went up to talk to him, but he had to take a while to answer, as if he were Zhou Zekai.

Ye Qiu.

Every person in the stadium was discussing this name. The host continued on with the scheduled event and invited the second pro to come up. But the audience's claps were few and sparse. Their minds clearly weren't ready to move on, yet.

Tang Rou had already returned to her seat. The audience's attention towards her was even greater than for the pro player who had just gone up.

Chen Guo was finally no longer standing up like a statue. She had changed to a statue that was sitting down. When she saw that Tang Rou had returned, she looked at her blankly and asked: "And him?"

"He left early." Tang Rou said, while looking around. The surrounding audience members were all looking towards her. One of the audience members who were sitting next to Tang Rou simply went up and asked: "Was that person God Ye Qiu?"

The surrounding audience members were waiting for Tang Rou's reply.

"Let's go!" Chen Guo suddenly stood up and pulled Tang Rou away.

The audience members couldn't stop them from leaving and could only watch as the two left without answering their question.

On stage, the host was getting the next lucky challenger to come up onto the stage, but who could care about that right now?

Chapter 331 – As If Nothing Happened

The All-Star event continued. Ye Xiu was already standing outside the stadium, all alone.

This sort of situation was something that he was quite familiar with. In his many years as a pro, he had always left the stage early. He had never participated in any of the press conferences before or after the matches.

As Glory grew, year by year, he received more and more attention and the media's pursuit and blockade grew fiercer and fiercer. Being able to last so long without being exposed could be seen as no easier than creating an era.

He looked back at the great, brightly lit stadium. Compared to it, he looked so measly.

"Tsk, tsk." Ye Xiu clicked his tongue. He had turned his head and prepared to head back to the hotel, when suddenly, he saw a girl sitting on a railing near the street in front of him. She carried a pair of binoculars around her neck and was currently waving at him.

"Amazing. You're actually even faster than me." Ye Xiu greeted back and went to meet her.

"He he." Su Mucheng laughed and jumped down off of the railing. She was once again wrapped tightly in thick clothing, a cap, and a mouth mask. If Ye Xiu hadn't been familiar with her, he

wouldn't have been able to recognize her.

"The match is over. You wanna grab some ice cream?" Su Mucheng said.

Ye Xiu was surprised and asked: "That store is still open?"

"It still is!" Su Mucheng lifted her binoculars and looked towards the other side of the street, "See." She then handed the binoculars over to Ye Xiu. Ye Xiu looked and, sure enough, in a small street behind Samsara's stadium was a small ice cream shop that still had its lights on.

"It's winter, though." Ye Xiu said.

"Winter's the best time to eat ice cream. It won't melt as quickly, so you can eat it nice and slow." Su Mucheng said.

"Alright, let's go!" Ye Xiu replied.

Su Mucheng climbed over the railing.

"Be more civilized……" Ye Xiu muttered, but also crossed over slowly the same way.

After crossing the street, they entered a small street. The small ice cream shop was still the same as ever. There were four little tables for two people to sit. The assortment of flavors was

displayed on the refrigerator and they each had a small, handwritten price tag attached to them. The owner of the store was a forty or so year old uncle. When he saw that there were customers, he neither greeted them warmly, nor ignored them coldly. He simply stood in front of the refrigerator and quietly waited for their order.

“I’ll have this one, this one, this one, and this one. Can I have a quarter of each of them?” Su Mucheng selected skillfully.

“Sure.” The owner grabbed a large cup and evenly distributed each of the four flavors. He stuck a small spoon into the cup, handed it over to Su Mucheng and then turned his gaze over to Ye Xiu.

“Can I smoke here?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Yes.” The owner nodded his head and, seeing that Ye Xiu wasn’t going to order anything, he then ignored him.

At a little table inside, Su Mucheng fiddled with her ice cream and quickly ate it. Ye Xiu smoked his cigarette and quietly sat in front of her.

The weather was very cold and so was the ice cream. But this sort of familiar feeling made them feel especially warm.

Outside of Samsara’s stadium, Chen Guo and Tang Rou finally ran out.

Chen Guo also had her binoculars ready. She immediately took them out in order to scout around, but didn't find any signs of Ye Xiu.

"How quick!" Chen Guo said. She and Tang Rou had exited the stadium fairly quickly.

"He said he'd head back first." Tang Rou said.

"Go. Let's go back!" Chen Guo stopped a cab and swiftly returned back to the hotel. They didn't even enter their rooms. They instead, directly knocked on Ye Xiu's door, but there was no response.

"He's still not back?" Chen Guo asked, "Where'd he go?"

"Maybe he went out on a stroll. Let's wait!" Tang Rou opened their door and went in.

"Is he really Ye Qiu?" Chen Guo followed behind Tang Rou.

"Yeah..... " Tang Rou replied helplessly. Chen Guo had asked this question for the seventh time.

"This guy....." Chen Guo mumbled to herself as she turned on the TV. She switched to the eSports channel. The All-Star event was still going on and, just like in the past, the pros would accept

the challenges from the audience. This time though, nothing unexpected occurred. The pros easily dispatched the audience members, but the atmosphere never grew as excited as it was before. With such a high climax, aside from the audience members who were chosen to go up, no one could feel as excited as they did before.

Chen Guo stared blankly. Her mind clearly wasn't on the TV. Whenever she heard a small movement from outside her room, she would rush out like an arrow, but it would not be Ye Xiu.

"Where'd he go?" Chen Guo mumbled. She would look outside the window with her binoculars for a while and then run outside her room to knock on the room next door to see if Ye Xiu had come back. After doing this over and over for at least an hour, the second day of the All-Stars Weekend ended, but Ye Xiu still wasn't back.

"He doesn't even have a phone." Chen Guo grumbled. At this moment, the event broadcast had ended and the press conference for the second day soon began. The challenge competition's unforeseen event was clearly today's main focus. As one of the main players in it, Du Ming was naturally selected to participate in the press conference and he received God-level treatment.

Du Ming had calmed down quite a lot. If he couldn't let go of a loss, how would he survive in the pro scene? Even though losing to a normal player was quite embarrassing, he had still won four matches in a row afterwards to prove himself. In addition, the girl's skill had received a lot of acknowledgement after the match.

As for that even more abnormal second challenger, even though

no one saw his true face, pretty much everyone was certain that he was Ye Qiu.

So in reality, there wasn't much that could be given from Du Ming. It obviously wouldn't be good for him to appear so unsportsmanlike, so he praised Tang Rou's skill and then showed his respect towards the God.

"What are your thoughts on God Ye Qiu's sudden appearance in the All-Star event?" This was a question that practically every reporter asked to all of the pros being interviewed. They had even gone and asked some of the audience members.

The replies from the audience members were obviously very brazen. As for the pros, they answered back cautiously and half-heartedly.

For this issue on Ye Qiu, the reporters obviously wouldn't let go of the chance they had to interrogate Team Excellent Era's players. In the end, Team Excellent Era's players replied very plainly, saying that they hoped he was doing well. There wasn't any substance to their replies. And since Su Mucheng, who was very close to Ye Qiu, was nowhere to be seen, no one could interview her.

The final highlight shined onto the interview with Han Wenqing. The domineering team captain stared at the camera and bluntly said: "I'll be waiting for your return."

This phrase became the reporters' biggest catch and it became

the headlines. The media had guessed that this meant Ye Qiu was planning on coming back. The fact that Ye Qiu had used Dragon Raises Its Head, a move that no one else could replicate and a move that he hadn't used in two years... It was his way of telling everyone that he wasn't done yet.

Seeing these assumptions from the media, Chen Guo felt a sort of pleased and superior feeling. While everyone was concerned about how he would do it, Chen Guo jumped up with her fists clenched: "Once that guy comes back, I'll definitely ask him."

As she said this, she once again walked over to the window and then to outside of the room. Seeing that it was getting late and Ye Xiu still wasn't back, Chen Guo was finally beginning to worry: "Don't tell me..... that after his revealing his identity, he won't be coming back?"

Tang Rou was also startled: "No way, right?"

"He..... still hasn't received his first month's salary." Chen Guo suddenly said. Her tone was full of sadness. She suddenly discovered that, even though she still wasn't able to equate Ye Xiu with Ye Qiu, whether it was that lazy and irritating guy or that God that she respected greatly, him leaving so quietly left a bad taste in her mouth.

Chen Guo suddenly quieted down and sat on her bed silently.

"He'll come back." Tang Rou walked over to comfort her.

Just as she said this, they heard a movement from outside their door. It was just that with Chen Guo's mood, she only let out a sigh, but didn't move.

Except this time, the movements got closer and closer and then stopped outside of their door.

"Is he back?" Chen Guo was still lost in thought. This time, Tang Rou said this and checked. When she opened the door, sure enough, Ye Xiu was fiddling with his door.

"You're still not asleep?" Ye Xiu turned his head and greeted. Chen Guo had already rushed out from the room like the wind. In the end, Ye Xiu simply opened his door, turned his head, said a "Try to sleep early." and then went into his room.

Chen Guo had so many things she wanted to say, but the guy just slipped away.

"What's going on?" Chen Guo's mind wasn't able to process what had just happened.

"It's as if..... nothing ever happened....." Tang Rou forced a smile. She reckoned that Chen Guo was about to set off.

Sure enough, after a short pause, Chen Guo immediately rushed over and madly hammered at his door. Ye Xiu opened the door. His face was filled with puzzlement as if he didn't know what was going on. Tang Rou was already speechless.

“What’s wrong?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Explain yourself!” Chen Guo said furiously. She had been thinking about how she would approach him. In her head, Ye Xiu and Ye Qiu were two completely different beings. Now that the two were one, should she talk to him like the poor Internet Cafe employee she knew or the idol she had respected for so many years?

Chapter 332 – Embarrassing Past

Chen Guo had initially been unsure of what tone to use when talking to Ye Xiu. But after being infuriated by Ye Xiu's attitude as if nothing had happened, she took out her usual furious state for Ye Xiu.

"Okay." Ye Xiu calmly said and nodded his head: "What do you want me to explain?"

"You……" Chen Guo looked like she could pounce and attack him at any moment. Tang Rou hastily stepped in to be the mediator. She pushed the two into the room, while saying: "How about you two take a seat first before talking!"

"Pick anywhere you'd like." Ye Xiu brought them into his room and took the role as the room's owner.

"What exactly is up with you?" After Chen Guo sat down, her tone became much calmer, but it could easily be heard from her voice's ups and downs that she was trying to keep her emotions under control.

"I'm Ye Qiu. Didn't I already tell you that a long time ago?" Ye Xiu finally spoke.

"That counts?!" Chen Guo turned angry.

"Then how am I supposed to make it count?" Ye Xiu countered

back.

Chen Guo fell silent. True! How was he supposed to say it so she'd believe him? Chen Guo couldn't refrain from thinking about it. But after thinking for a while, she suddenly remembered: why had she been so certain that Ye Xiu wasn't Ye Qiu? Wasn't it because she had seen his ID card?

"If you're Ye Qiu, then what's up with Ye Xiu?" Chen Guo immediately questioned.

"Ye Xiu is me as well!"

"Why do you have two names?"

"Now that's a much more complicated question." Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo sat upright, ready to listen to why he had these two names. In the end, her upright posture was for nothing as Ye Xiu was done talking. He then moved a bit as if to tell Chen Guo that he was waiting for Chen Guo's next question.

Chen Guo's expression began to gradually grow stiffer. Tang Rou silently turned her head to look out the window. The reason for having two names was something that anyone would be curious about, but Ye Xiu had clearly expressed that answering the question wasn't convenient. He wasn't going to change his mind.

From the window's reflection, Tang Rou could see Chen Guo grip

her fist and say: “Why do you have two names?” Chen Guo didn’t think that Ye Xiu wouldn’t be able to recognize that this was the question that needed the most explaining.

“I can’t tell you that.” Ye Xiu said.

“Why?”

“Because…… it’s a secret.” Ye Xiu said helplessly.

A reply without any substance, which hid everything of importance. No matter how badly Chen Guo wanted to know, she couldn’t force him to speak. She breathed in deeply and calmed herself down. She then asked: “Then which one is your real name?”

“Guess?” Ye Xiu asked back.

Deep breaths! Deep breaths!

Chen Guo took several deep breaths and then slowly stood up. She paced back and forth and then stopped at the window’s side and actually guessed.

“I’ve seen your ID card. Even though I personally can’t tell if it’s real or not, when I registered your name for the hotel, your ID wasn’t a problem, so it looks like it’s real.” Chen Guo said.

“But you’ve also been in the Pro Alliance. From what I know, the players in the Pro Alliance have to use their ID cards as well. I don’t know if the Alliance allows you to change your registered name; since most people don’t care, I’m not sure about that.”

“You’ve played in the Pro Alliance for seven years and you’ve never revealed your identity to the public. If I said you simply did it because you liked to be secretive, it wouldn’t make sense because you told me you were Ye Qiu when we just met. You definitely have other reasons for not wanting to show yourself to the public, so your name of Ye Qiu is probably fake and is also a cover up for your real identity. That means that Ye Xiu is your true name, right?”

Chen Guo explained her guess and was quite logical. After saying this, she looked at Ye Xiu, waiting for his response.

Ye Xiu was silent for awhile, before nodding his head: “It seems like it was pretty easy to guess, huh.”

“What do you mean, easy? Are you looking down on my ability to analyze things?” Chen Guo said angrily.

“It was a beautiful analysis.” Ye Xiu applauded.

“So you’re saying I’m correct?” Chen Guo said.

“Is it okay if I don’t say it?” Ye Xiu said.

“You’re really intent on not letting me sleep!” Chen Guo grinded her teeth.

“Okay, I concede. You’re correct. Ye Xiu. I’m Ye Xiu.” Ye Xiu nodded his head.

“Why do you need to use a fake name? Why don’t you want to reveal your identity? What are you hiding for?” Chen Guo was beginning to ask more deeply.

Ye Xiu stood up. He also walked over to the window and looked outside. Tang Rou looked at his face and discovered an unexpected expression of hesitation. This sort of wavering look was something she had never seen on Ye Xiu’s face before.

Chen Guo silently went back to her seat. She had asked what she wanted. If Ye Xiu didn’t answer, then she wouldn’t force him, so she simply sat down, silent.

“Uh……” Ye Xiu turned around. His face now held a self-ridiculing smile: “The reason is actually very embarrassing.”

“Oh?” The two girls’ ears perked up. Was he actually going to say it?

“It’s because I ran away from home.” Ye Xiu said.

“You….. ran away from home?” Chen Guo repeated stupidly. Tang Rou gave Ye Xiu a weird look, which quickly disappeared.

“Why did you run away?” Chen Guo asked.

Ye Xiu didn’t answer. His face said “You know why.”

Chen Guo immediately understood and, along with a face full of astonishment, she said: “It’s not because you wanted to play games, is it?”

Ye Xiu smiled bitterly.

Chen Guo and Tang Rou looked at each other. Even for Chen Guo, who loved Glory, she couldn’t understand his actions. Running away from home to play games and becoming so addicted… Was there something wrong with his mind?

The room immediately fell silent. Amidst the cloud of awkwardness, no one knew what to say. Ye Xiu also returned to his seat. His expression continued to stay calm. But when Chen Guo looked at him again, apart from the skilled God and the infuriating smoking demon, he had another face: an extremely naive child.

“You…… When did you run away?” Chen Guo was the one to break the silence.

“Ten years ago!” Ye Xiu said.

“When Glory came out?” Chen Guo asked.

“Around then.”

“You ran away just to play Glory?”

“Not exactly. I played other games before that, as well.” Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo didn’t dig deeper because there wasn’t much of a point. In the end, in order to put in every effort he could into playing games, he ran away from home. Then, after Glory came out, he threw himself into Glory, entered the pro scene, and then became a skilled God-level player.

The result was very spectacular. On the other hand, Chen Guo was hoping that he had some sort of tragedy occur to him that forced him to run away. If that had happened, then it would have been a lot more moving to listen to.

Though unfortunately, Ye Xiu had already said that he had run away to play games and he also admitted that it was very embarrassing.

Ye Xiu understood this very well. He had been very lucky to be talented at the game and also succeed upon the release of Glory. If not, then running away from home might have ended in a tragedy.

“Then what about now? You’ve never gone back home to visit?” Chen Guo asked.

“I have.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh?”

“We parted on bad terms.” Ye Xiu said.

“How?”

“Because in their eyes, playing games for a living will never be seen as an honest profession.” Ye Xiu calmly said.

Chen Guo was silent. As a gaming fan, she clearly understood this sort of view. Even though Glory’s eSports scene was thriving and the pros had a luxurious income and a tremendous popularity, it required that the players give up on school. In addition, a pro’s career was very short. There also wasn’t a good system to guarantee their life’s well-being after their retirement. These sort of problems still existed.

The chance to become a pro was also very low. Of all of the players playing Glory, only two hundred of them were able to make it into the pro scene.

No family would encourage their child to walk this path. Every single one of the pros in the Alliance had a moment of bitterness in their past. And Ye Xiu seemed to be among the more tragic ones.

He had run away from home to play. Chen Guo and even Ye Xiu himself felt that he had gone somewhat overboard. And for those who looked down on gamers, this sort of behavior would only seem that much worse to them.

“At least you succeeded!” Chen Guo suddenly said because she suddenly felt that the disdain in her heart wasn’t right. For some, gaming was seen as a terrible drug, the electronic version of heroin. As for Chen Guo and other players, they saw it as a way to kill time. But what about for Ye Xiu and those other pros?

Ye Xiu hadn’t run away from home just to have fun. Chen Guo felt that seeing things like what the majority of society did was somewhat harsh.

Ye Xiu had ran away from home for his passion, for his ideal, for his pursuit of a dream.

If a youth ran away from home to pursue his dream in music, would he receive the same harshness?

If a youth ran away from home to pursue his passion for science, wouldn’t people see it as a testament to his ambition and drive?

There were many many examples of this. It was just that not many would accept gaming as one.

But for Ye Xiu, his dream and passion would never change.

“I wouldn’t get tired even after ten years!”

Chen Guo recalled Ye Xiu’s smile when he said this and suddenly felt the urge to cry.

Chapter 333 – A Sleepless Night

Chen Guo was never very good at controlling her emotions. When she wanted to laugh, she would laugh. When she wanted to be angry, she would be angry. When she wanted to cry, it was even more troublesome. She didn't hold back her tears.

When she thought about Ye Xiu's past and realized Ye Xiu's helplessness, Chen Guo's nose turned sour and she knew that tears would soon be pouring down.

"I'm going to sleep." Chen Guo stood up, stamped her feet, and then rushed out.

Ye Xiu was a bit surprised. From his understanding of her, he assumed that she would begin conducting another, even deeper, interrogation. Who would have thought that the boss would just run out like that.

Ye Xiu scratched his head and looked towards Tang Rou. Tang Rou smiled and stood up: "Then I guess I'll go back and rest as well."

"Alright." Ye Xiu nodded his head. After seeing her begin leaving, he put a cigarette to his mouth.

Tang Rou walked towards the door and pulled it open. Suddenly, she stopped and turned her head towards Ye Xiu: "Do you regret running away from home?"

“Never. I just feel a bit sorry. If I regretted it, then I would have gone back long ago. We’re still family.” Ye Xiu said.

“That’s true.” Tang Rou paused, nodded her head, and then left the room.

The door to the other room was unlocked. Tang Rou didn’t hurry in. She leaned on the wall for a bit before finally pushing the door open. When she looked inside, she saw Chen Guo lying there on the bed. Her head was squished between two pillows, like the stuffing in a steamed bun.

“Ah! What happened? You don’t like your hair style?” Tang Rou walked up and said.

“You’re back…….” Chen Guo pulled her head out from the pillows and said as if nothing had happened. Her tears had been wiped clean by the pillows already, but her two red eyes couldn’t be hidden. Tang Rou kept smiling and said as if she hadn’t noticed it: “Rest early!”

Quickly, the room turned dark. Chen Guo’s eyes were still wide open as she looked towards the stars.

“Little Tang, are you asleep yet?” Chen Guo suddenly asked.

“Not yet.” Tang Rou replied.

“Do you approve of Ye Xiu’s reckless playing?” Chen Guo asked.

‘Yeah.” A simple reply.

“But now……. He can’t play.” Chen Guo said.

Silence.

Tang Rou obviously understood what Chen Guo was trying to say. For Ye Xiu, the Pro Alliance was his stage. However, he had already retired. On the dazzling All-Star stage, he could only be put together with the normal audience and sit there as a spectator. What would he be feeling during those moments?

“He’s not done yet!” Tang Rou said.

“What do you mean?”

“Someone who was determined enough to run away in order to play wouldn’t give up so easily. His Lord Grim will definitely stand on the stage once again.” Tang Rou said.

“Right, Lord Grim!” Chen Guo thought of that account: “An unspecialized has never appeared onstage before. He also has that self-made Thousand Chance Umbrella. When the time comes, he’ll definitely be scary, no?”

“Yeah, that’ll be fun!” Tang Rou said.

“But…….” Chen Guo was still worried. She had been following Glory up until now and was a fan of Team Excellent Era. She had quietly watched the downfall of the team and had read all sorts of media reporting Ye Xiu’s slipping condition. Even though she had her own thoughts on it, with so many people saying the same thing, Chen Guo didn’t feel very encouraged.

“It’s not that simple!” Tang Rou said after listening to Chen Guo’s doubts.

“What do you mean?” Chen Guo didn’t understand.

“One night……” Tang Rou quickly explained the night when Liu Hao paid a visit to the Internet Cafe.

“So there was something like that!!” Chen Guo jumped up from her bed in astonishment.

“That’s why I think that there is still a lot being hidden about his retirement.” Tang Rou said.

Chen Guo nodded her head repeatedly.

“I don’t really have a good understanding of that stuff though, so there’s only so much I can guess about it.” Tang Rou said.

“Uh…… I don’t know too much about the inner workings of the

Club, either. However, with Ye Xiu's seniority and status in Excellent Era, I don't really think that such a three-footed cat like Liu Hao would be able to do too much." Chen Guo said. She hadn't originally been so disgusted by him. She had actually supported him before this because he was the vice captain, but in the blink of an eye, her impression of him turned into a three-footed cat.

"So you're saying that there's no way these guys could cause such a storm and that there are most definitely other reasons as well?" Tang Rou said.

"But in Excellent Era, only the Club's owner would have a higher status than him, right?" Chen Guo said.

"If the owner wanted to kick him out, then it would be easy to do it, right?" Tang Rou said.

"In theory..... but he has to consider a lot of things too. For example: his team's stability, the fans' feelings, the sponsors, etc." Chen Guo had never experienced it herself, but she had seen it before. After following Glory for so many years, she understood quite a few things.

"If for you it's like that, then..... What if some of the players on the team objected to him, so even if he left the team, the team wouldn't become a mess but, on the contrary, be even more steady?" Tang Rou said.

"Ah..... and as for the sponsors, he never showed his face, so he had no one to speak for him. He also doesn't help advertise what

the sponsors want, so no matter how amazing he is at the game, he's of very little value to the sponsors……." Chen Guo said.

"As for the fans' feelings…… they saw that the team was performing poorly and that the captain's condition had been falling as well. For those reports you talked about, they often put those two points as one and the same? For these reports, were these truthful public media reports or was there someone in the dark leading the discussion?" Tang Rou said.

If there was someone spinning the webs behind all this, then the two girls discovered that there were many more possibilities now.

"So you're saying that Team Excellent Era basically wanted to kick him out?" Chen Guo said in astonishment.

"And it's not just kicking him out of Team Excellent Era, but also kicking him out of the Glory pro scene." Tang Rou said.

"That's….. going too far!!" Chen Guo jumped up again. When she thought of Ye Xiu's hidden heavy feelings and how hard he had worked in order to open the path for Team Excellent Era's golden age, only to be kicked out after considerable planning, she felt sympathetic towards him.

"How terrible!" Chen Guo jumped down from her bed. She ran to grab a cup of water and drained it down.

"These are all just guesses!" Tang Rou said.

“It sounds right. Why else would he suddenly retire out of nowhere? His condition is slipping? Did you know? When he fought with Du Ming, he used Dragon Raises Its Head! Do you know what that is? Maybe you don’t know yet, but this is a move that only one person in the entire Glory can pull off! Even though it hadn’t been used in a while, he used it again today. Slipping condition? Bullsh*t!” Chen Guo fired off like a cannon.

“Ah…… then there’s something else I analyzed. Want to listen?” Tang Rou asked.

“Go ahead.” Chen Guo threw down her cup, wiped her mouth and returned back to bed.

“He said before, that when he went back home, he parted on bad terms, right?” Tang Rou said.

“Yeah.”

“What’s the salary for a pro player in Glory? Compared to the average person.” Tang Rou said.

“How could they be compared! Each and every contract is at a sky high price in addition to other sponsorship money. The above average ones can easily get more in a year than what you can get in a hundred years staying in my Internet Cafe.” Chen Guo said.

“Ye Xiu had been a top-tier God in Glory since the very

beginning. Even if his family doesn't understand his achievements, with just his income, his family should have at least been able to recognize that, even though there are several problems with being a pro gamer, Ye Xiu's an exception. He had already become a top-tier player in the pro scene and he shouldn't be so disdained like that, right?" Tang Rou said.

"Yeah..... That's true..... With his status, he shouldn't have too much to worry about." Chen Guo said.

"However, they still parted on bad terms. That's why I think that his family probably isn't an ordinary family. His status as a Glory pro player and his income didn't mean anything in front of his family's eyes." Tang Rou said.

"Could he be from an extremely wealthy family?" Chen Guo said in astonishment.

"That's hard to say, but his family can't be so simple. Whether his family is high up in the political world, business world, or even literary world, his future had already been decided when he was born. He might have a bit of leeway in his choices, but for him to become a pro gamer? That choice probably didn't exist. That's why, no matter how incredible his achievements are, his family will never acknowledge him." Tang Rou said.

"That make sense." Chen Guo nodded her head.

Tang Rou went silent for a moment. After seeing that Chen Guo wasn't going to say anything, she continued: "If we go further,

when Ye Xiu is no longer able to go on any longer in the pro scene, where will he go then? Is his home his first choice?”

When things got here, Chen Guo suddenly understood: “So you’re saying that his retirement might also have something to do with his family?”

“Yeah……. I have that sort of feeling.” Tang Rou said.

“That…….” Chen Guo didn’t know what to say. If it had only been Excellent Era conspiring, then she could still justly support Ye Xiu and look down on Excellent Era. But if it really was Ye Xiu’s family causing mischief, that would become a family issue and she wasn’t in any position to say anything. What status did she have? A fan? Ye Xiu’s current boss?

“If his family really had been working behind the scenes, then his family’s background can’t be simple……. We might be able to look for clues about his family’s background from his ID card’s address.” Tang Rou said.

Chen Guo heard this, stunned. After a short pause, she said: “I just discovered that your talent in gossiping is even greater than mine.”

Chapter 334 – Day Three

The two girls still didn't sleep. They were once again whispering to each other. This was when Tang Rou's deductions stopped though because, in the end, she didn't really understand the Glory pro scene that well. Even after she began playing the game seriously, most of her attention was still focused on improving herself. She wasn't a true fan like Chen Guo, who paid attention to the news reports on the pro scene and all the random gossip there.

The two did a recount of what they had discussed. Even though they had deduced all sorts of scenarios, it would be way too disrespectful and impolite to actually take Ye Xiu's ID card and force him to explain his background.

"It'd be better to ask when an opportunity comes! If he doesn't want to say it, then that's that." Tang Rou said.

"Okay……" The gossip demon inside Chen Guo was still burning, but she was still someone who understood what proper behavior was.

"The real question is: what is he planning on doing for the future? Is he just going to wait around for a year and then apply with his unspecialized Lord Grim? With his ability, he wouldn't have any trouble getting in, but which team does he plan on joining? Excellent Era probably isn't an option, no?" Chen Guo said.

"It'd be best to wait for an opportunity to ask……" Tang Rou

said.

“Okay……”

The two girls chatted, until they finally fell asleep.

Early next morning, the sunlight lit up the room around their wake-up time. After telling each other good morning, they did their daily routines and then looked at each other. The two sneakily walked up outside their neighboring door.

After hearing Ye Xiu reveal a bunch of stuff yesterday night and then analyzing it, they realized that Ye Xiu had a lot of things he needed to worry about. They couldn’t help but prod carefully, afraid that they might accidentally trigger something.

The two girls put their heads against the door, one on top, one on the bottom, in order to listen. The cleaning lady came out of the neighboring room, pushing a small cart and looked suspiciously at the two of them.

“Cough!” Tang Rou immediately coughed after realizing that they had been discovered.

Chen Guo hastily stood up, turned her head to look at the cleaning lady, and officially said: “There’s no need to clean our room today.”

“Understood…….” the service lady said, pushing her cart over

and turning her head every couple of steps. The two felt too embarrassed to continue with their previous actions. They also had to do something to try and explain themselves, so they directly knocked on the door.

After a while, Ye Xiu opened the door. His eyes were sleepy as he looked at the two of them: “Why so early? Are we going on a walk again? Even if you try to kill me, I’m not going.”

“Ah, you’re still not awake? Then go sleep a bit longer!” Chen Guo said. Before yesterday, she didn’t think she’d have been able to speak so nicely to Ye Xiu.

Tang Rou shivered. Ye Xiu also straightened up and immediately woke up. He looked at Chen Guo and after a short pause, he asked: “How long is a bit?”

“However long you want!” Chen Guo said.

Ye Xiu continued to be shocked. He looked towards Tang Rou and pointed at Chen Guo: “Did something happen?”

Tang Rou looked up at the ceiling: “It’s probably your strength as her idol!”

“Really? Wow!” Ye Xiu put out the expression pros used when they looked at the camera after winning a match: “Buy me breakfast and send it to my room.”

Bang!

Ye Xiu closed the door, almost hitting Chen Guo's nose.

Tang Rou watched as Chen Guo's warm expression gradually disappeared. After a few twitches, she looked as if she was about to kick the door down, when Tang Rou hastily stopped her: "Can't you see that he was doing it intentionally? Why do you always fall for his traps!"

Who knew if it was because of Tang Rou's urge or her idol's status... but Chen Guo didn't kick the door. She tugged on Tang Rou: "Hmph, we're going to eat breakfast."

In the dining hall, Chen Guo's furious munching on her steamed buns attracted a few glances from other guests. They were all astonished at how such a pure looking girl could eat so barbarically. For a moment, glances toward Tang Rou's pleasing appearance were snatched away cleanly.

After annihilating her breakfast, Chen Guo looked at the menu and revealed a hesitant expression. Tang Rou laughed and asked, while wiping her mouth: "Should we bring him something?"

"No! Never!" It had probably been better not to say anything. When Tang Rou asked this, Chen Guo immediately made a decision and got up to leave. Tang Rou laughed once again. She stayed a bit behind her, calling for a waiter to send that room some breakfast. Chen Guo saw her doing this from the reflection from a window, but pretended she didn't know.

Back at her room, Chen Guo continued to vent her anger through the TV by mashing the remote control and switching channels randomly. Tang Rou didn't say anything about that. She turned on the computer and logged into the game. When she got in, she discovered that Ye Xiu was online.

"Why aren't you sleeping?" Tang Rou said surprised.

"I woke up from the noise and didn't want to sleep anymore." Ye Xiu replied.

"Breakfast will be sent to you soon."

"Oh, thanks."

After only a short exchange, Chen Guo came over. Seeing that Tang Rou was playing Glory and then the chat, she angrily said: "Didn't he say he was sleepy?" She then rushed out of the room to knock on the neighboring room's door.

Ye Xiu went to open it. Chen Guo wanted to say something, but she didn't know where to start.

Ye Xiu lowered his head and looked suspiciously at her two hands: "Where's my breakfast?"

"Two steamed buns the size of my fists. You want them?" Chen

Guo raised her fists. They looked like the Striker's Collapsing Fist, which Ye Xiu's rival Han Wenqing was an expert at using.

"Little Tang, I thought you said that breakfast was coming. Did you set me up?" Ye Xiu cried out for help.

"A misunderstanding……." Tang Rou's voice floated by.

……

They had only finished half of their planned shopping spree yesterday, but Ye Xiu said that he refused to come today. Chen Guo and Tang Rou discussed for a bit and then decided not to go, either.

As a result, the two rooms turned into two Internet Cafe booths where Glory was being played. Ye Xiu was watching TV, though.

Each room had a computer. Tang Rou and Chen Guo occupied both stations, while Ye Xiu had been kicked out. The reasoning couldn't be disputed: "You're already so skilled, so why do you need to practice?"

"To level up……"

"If it's just that, then I can help you……" Chen Guo said.

As a result, Chen Guo played on Ye Xiu's Lord Grim account. A normal player getting the chance to use a Silver Weapon? Plus, the

Thousand Chance Umbrella could change forms. Ye Xiu taught her how to use it and then Chen Guo slowly began playing with it. She was practically always switching forms. How was she killing monsters to level up? Wasn't she just using his weapon as a toy to play with?

Seeing that she was having so much fun, he didn't stop her. Ye Xiu ran over to look at Tang Rou and instructed her on a few Battle Mage techniques.

Dragon Raises Its Head.

This type of high end technique was obviously way beyond someone like Tang Rou, who wasn't even Level 40 yet. Even though she had been watching yesterday, Dragon Raises Its Head didn't seem like much in her eyes. She didn't really know what was so startling about it.

However, yesterday night, Chen Guo had explained repeatedly how incredible Dragon Raises Its Head was. She didn't know how many times she had repeated herself, but in the end, it made Tang Rou change her mind and realize why it had been so shocking.

Now that the user was here, Tang Rou really wanted to ask him. It was still early, though. Her character's level wasn't quite there yet and there was no way she could practice it yet, so what was the point in knowing?

Although, now, her motivation to level was even greater.

“What’d you think about yesterday night?” After Ye Xiu came in, he asked for Tang Rou’s opinion on the match.

“It felt good.” Tang Rou recalled. Her emotions were quite complicated. She wasn’t able to figure out how to describe it. She just felt that something had sprouted in her and was making her itch all over.

“Do you want to come with me into the Pro Alliance?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Go with you?”

“Yeah! I’m definitely going back. As for you, you’d definitely be good enough to become a pro. The real peak of Glory isn’t a single strong person, but rather to be the Champions of the Pro Alliance! Occasionally beating someone isn’t anything to be praised for. Being able to complete the challenges over the entire season and finally beating every single opponent, now that’s the true throne.” Ye Xiu said.

“But you’ve already become the Champion three times. What’s that to you?” Tang Rou laughed.

“There’s no highest, there’s only higher.” Ye Xiu replied.

“So you’re saying that surpassing you really is going to be hard. Just beating you in PK isn’t going to be enough?” Tang Rou said.

“Kid. Why do you like competing with me so much?”

“No matter how you say it, you’re also at the peak of Glory! We can just look at how many Championships you’ve won to see it. Even if your three Championship titles weren’t consecutive titles, you’re still the one with the most titles in Glory, right?”

“Oh, if you say it like that, then I really am quite amazing.” Ye Xiu looked out from the window.

“Who do you think will stand at the top this year?” Tang Rou suddenly asked.

“This year?” Ye Xiu was startled. Tang Rou had unexpectedly asked this question. He hadn’t been prepared for it.

“You can’t know until the last day! That’s what makes things interesting!” Ye Xiu said.

“That’s true..... Not being able to know until it happens is the most interesting.” Tang Rou said.

“Keep it up. You can definitely become a participant and not a bystander.”

“Okay, I’ll think about it.” Tang Rou nodded her head.

“If you’ve made a decision, then don’t be like me!” Ye Xiu said.

Tang Rou listened and understood what he was saying. She turned her head towards Ye Xiu and laughed: “I’m not 15.”

“I haven’t been 15 in a long time, either.” Ye Xiu grinned.

Today, nothing else happened until it was time for the All-Star event.

Yesterday, the three had shone in the spotlight, especially Ye Xiu. In the press conference after the event, many of the pros straight up told the reporters that he had to be Ye Qiu.

Would their seats be surrounded by dogs today?

Chapter 335 – All Star 24 (1)

From up above in the hotel, the bright Samsara stadium could be seen from the window. They were already busily preparing for the final day.

The All-Star Weekend was a three day event and only had a one-day pass and a three-day pass. Chen Guo had managed to obtain three-day passes. But just from their retail price, it could be seen that the ticket for the third day was the most expensive.

There was only one event on the third day: the All-Star Competitions. The 24 players that were chosen by the fans, in other words, the 24 most popular players, would be split into two teams and would compete in an official match format with an individual competition, a group competition, and a team competition.

Even though the competition was simply just for show, the number of viewers and the ratings it received could be compared to those of the finals in the regular season.

As a result, Chen Guo would be very conflicted as to whether she wouldn't be able to watch the All-Star event live at the stadium. Tang Rou and Ye Xiu, on the other hand, didn't really care. Tang Rou still hadn't logged out of the game, while Ye Xiu was still giving her pointers. They would only turn their heads around whenever Chen Guo said something.

"In reality, your family all know that you're a pro player, right?"

Chen Guo suddenly asked Ye Xiu.

"Yeah." Ye Xiu didn't turn his head around this time.

"Then why are you still afraid of revealing yourself?" Chen Guo found the chance to dig deeper.

"Initially, I didn't want them to find out, but later..... I didn't want to embarrass them. In their eyes, no matter how great I become, I'm just a failure to them." Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo fell silent. She realized that she shouldn't have dug so deep into Ye Xiu's roots. Perhaps he didn't want to remember these things, but she had helped him in bringing them up. She felt extremely bad for doing so.

With this ounce of regret, Chen Guo immediately patted the TV: "Forget about it, then. We won't go tonight. We can just watch from the TV."

"Actually, it'll be fine if only I don't go. It's not like it matters if you two go." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh, that's true! When the reporters come, I can give my Internet Cafe some advertisement." Chen Guo spoke her thoughts.

Tang Rou turned her head and said: "But if you do that, when the customers come, they might be there to crowd around instead of going online, no?"

“Oh……” Chen Guo sighed in lament: “I forgot about that.”

“Go, go! You guys go ahead!” Ye Xiu stood behind Tang Rou and urged them.

“What are you going to do?” Tang Rou turned her head to look at him.

“You’re going to watch the event, no? Let me play!” Ye Xiu exclaimed.

“That isn’t your actual reason, is it? You just want to play the game!” Chen Guo said.

“No way. Didn’t I already tell you about my difficulties?” Ye Xiu said. It was just that his tone was very casual and didn’t sound pained. Chen Guo doubted for a second, but then decided not to say anything more and turned towards Tang Rou.

Tang Rou obviously knew that no matter what, Chen Guo still wanted to go very much. It hadn’t been easy getting the tickets. Missing the big event like this would be something that no fan wouldn’t regret. As a result, she got up and gave the seat to Ye Xiu: “Then we’ll be going now.”

“Go, go!” Ye Xiu waved his hands. He swiftly logged out of Tang Rou’s Soft Mist account and logged on to play his Lord Grim.

“You’re not going to watch the All-Star event?” Chen Guo asked.

“I will, but it’s still early, no? When the time comes, I’ll watch, while playing the game.” Ye Xiu said.

Thus, the two girls left the room, leaving Ye Xiu alone.

The All-Star Competition deserved to be comparable with the finals. It greatly impacted the number of players online. In the afternoon, the leveling areas were still quite crowded, but as it got closer to the peak hours at night, there were fewer players. Playing while watching? That wasn’t something easy to do. An intensive game like Glory didn’t allow for much room to be distracted when fighting.

As a result, Ye Xiu played for a bit and then, when he saw that it was almost time, he logged out of the game and turned on the TV.

The press conference began before the competition. At this moment, the 24 All-Stars hadn’t yet got onstage yet, when suddenly they were swarmed by reporters.

The first one to be interviewed was at the pro player seats. He had arrived early, the upright Team Tyranny vice captain, Zhang Xinjie.

“Hello, vice captain.” The reporter hastily went forward.

“Hello.” Zhang Xinjie nodded his head.

“Even though it’s the All-Star event, you’ve still kept your habit of arriving onstage thirty minutes earlier!” The reporter began to talk.

“Yes.” Zhang Xinjie nodded his head.

“I’m sure our audience is looking forward to how the teams will be split. Could you give us an early reveal?” the reporter said.

Zhang Xinjie looked at the reporter strangely: “Isn’t one of the rules not to reveal things early?”

“Ha ha, it’s about to start in half an hour anyways. It’s not like it’s going to matter much!” the reporter said.

Zhang Xinjie shook his head: “No comment.”

The atmosphere stiffened. The reporter could only switch to a different topic: “With vice captain’s class, you’re probably going to be competing in the team competition. As one of the Master Tacticians, could you have already prepared some sort of amazing strategy?”

“You’ll know when the times comes.” Zhang Xinjie politely replied. His tone didn’t reveal anything.

“Thank you, vice captain……” The reporter was helpless and

could only end this pointless interview.

Afterwards, he looked around and saw that someone was already sitting at Team Excellent Era's seat: Su Mucheng, one of the 24 All-Star players.

The relationship between Su Mucheng and Ye Qiu wasn't a secret and it was currently an extremely good topic to talk about. The reporter wouldn't let this opportunity slip and immediately rushed forward along with the cameraman.

"Mucheng, could you give the audience a wave?" the reporter said.

"Hi!" Su Mucheng waved her hands at the camera: "Are you watching TV?"

Ye Xiu, who was sitting in front of the TV, was completely speechless. Wasn't that wave a bit personal?

Sure enough, the reporter caught it and laughed: "Your wave was a bit special. Was there some sort of special meaning to it?"

Su Mucheng smiled: "You understand."

"Were you waving to Ye Qiu?" the reporter understood.

"Yup!" Su Mucheng confirmed.

“So you’re saying..... Ye Qiu won’t be coming to watch today?” The reporter immediately became aware of this issue.

“I actually have no idea!” Su Mucheng said.

“But you just waved your hands at the camera!” the reporter said.

“Isn’t it the same thing? If he’s watching in front of the TV, then he’ll have seen me. If he’s at the stadium..... then he’ll see me on the big screen, as well.” Su Mucheng pointed to the big screen in the stadium, which was broadcasting this interview.

“So it’s like that. Thank you, Mucheng.” The interview ended. The frame temporarily cut off and the reporter went to find another target.

The broadcast turned the camera around towards the audience. Ye Xiu looked. Wasn’t the camera pointed at Chen Guo and Tang Rou? The broadcast team had clearly prepared for this and began to focus in on them. These two beautiful girls very naturally looked good on camera. Even though it didn’t have the same feeling as it did yesterday, they were still pleasing to look at. However, the feature clearly wasn’t towards them. The camera turned and turned and then stopped at the empty seat beside the two of them.

After the reporter found another All-Star to interview, the camera turned back to the interview. For matches like these, the pros were more relaxed. Very few of them would be as official like

Zhang Xinjie was. They joked around with the reporter and made fun of pros they were friends with. The thirty minutes before the event officially began went by quickly.

When the event officially began, the stadium's lights turned off. Even though the list of which 24 players were chosen had been released on the first day of the event, the true All-Star event really only began on the final day.

The spotlights flashed on. The first to come up onstage was Samsara's ace player, Zhou Zekai. Under the dazzling lights, he stepped onto the stage and a projection appeared beside him, which was Zhou Zekai's character, Cloud Piercer. The crowd gave a deafening cheer for their home team's ace. Zhou Zekai also acted very appropriately. Along with his looks, he gave off an air that was fit for a god.

The second player to come up onstage was also a Samsara player: Jiang Botao. His character Empty Waves was a Spellblade and was second in Team Samsara only to Zhou Zekai.

Only the player's name and character was introduced, so the introductions went by very quickly. After Samsara's two players, next up was Team Blue Rain. They had three players in this year's All-Star event:

Yu Wenzhou. Character: Swoksaar. Class: Warlock.

Huang Shaotian. Character: Troubling Rain. Class: Blade Master.

Yu Feng. Character: Brilliant Edge. Class: Berserker.

Next came Team Misty Rain's two players:

Chu Yunxiu. Character: Windy Rain. Class: Elementalist.

Li Hua. Character: Dark Forest. Class: Ninja.

Team Hundred Blossoms:

Tang Hao. Character: Delillo. Class: Brawler.

Zou Yuan. Character: Dazzling Hundred Blossoms. Class: Spitfire.

The two Team Hundred Blossom players were somewhat of an anomaly. Tang Hao was a rookie who had only been a pro for two years. His character Delillo wasn't anything special in the pro circle, but based on his outstanding performance in the last year, he had won over many fans and was able to obtain a spot as an All-Star despite his mediocre account.

As for Zou Yuan, he was the exact opposite of Tang Hao. This hastily-found substitute, using their original team captain Zhang Jiale's Dazzling Hundred Blossom, didn't have much going for him. The reason he was able to become one of the 24 All-Stars was largely because of Dazzling Hundred Blossom's popularity. There were too many Glory fans who didn't want to see this God level character missing from the All-Star stage.

Zou Yuan clearly understood this. On the stage, he quietly stepped back when the projection of Dazzling Hundred Blossoms appeared.

Chapter 336 – All Star 24 (2)

Compared to the All-Stars that introduced before them, of the two Hundred Blossom players, one of them was lacking in terms of his character and his experience, while the other was lacking in skill. Though for Tang to be able to say “the junior succeeds the senior”, it meant that he was also a very arrogant guy. He didn’t care too much about all of this and stood there proudly.

As for Zou Yuan, he was more uneasy. He stood behind his character and it appeared as if he was too afraid to look at the audience.

Next up was Team Excellent Era’s two players, Sun Xiang and Su Mucheng. Their characters, the Battle Mage, One Autumn Leaf, and the Launcher, Dancing Rain, were quickly projected onto the stage. These two were originally the closest partners in the Alliance, but it was different now. Dancing Rain’s owner didn’t hide her thoughts. She stayed a good distance away from Sun Xiang, instead, standing closer to Hundred Blossom’s player, Zou Yuan. The broadcast team knew what they had to do and immediately featured this point. They shifted to the empty seat where Ye Xiu was supposed to be at and once again paused on it.

After them came Team 301’s captain, Yang Cong, with his Assassin, Scene Killer. Even though he was also the ace of a team, Yang Cong’s character couldn’t be considered top-tier and so, when it stood up on stage, it gave off a very modest appearance.

Following Yang Cong’s introduction was a short break. The audience counted twelve players on stage and immediately

understood that these twelve players compromised one of the All-Star teams. Tonight, they temporarily became teammates. Team Samsara's Zhou Zekai turned into the All-Star team's temporary captain. However, this appointment was simply a title. Zhou Zekai carried the team captain name, but in reality, the one who took on the role of team captain was Team Blue Rain's Yu Wenzhou.

No one had any objections to this. This friendly and polite team captain had exceptionally good relations with everyone in the pro circle.

The host conducted brief interviews with each of the twelve players and had them sit in specially prepared seats. The twelve players sat down on one end of the stage and then, the other twelve players began to come onto the stage.

First up was Team Tiny Herb and, like Blue Rain, they too, had three All Stars.

Team Captain Wang Jiexi. Character: Vaccaria. Class: Witch.

Vice Captain Deng Fusheng. Character: Angelica. Class: Knight.

And a Grappler. Li Yihui. Character: Flying Drops. He was also one of Team Tiny Herb's main pillars.

Next up was two players from Team Tyranny, the team captain and vice captain, Han Wenqing and Zhang Xinjie.

Han Wenqing's character was naturally extremely famous, the "King of Fighting", Desert Smoke. Class: Striker.

Zhang Xinjie's character, on the other hand, was a Cleric. Character: Immovable Rock.

After them was Team Void's Li Xuan. Character: Sobbing Ghost. Class: Ghostblade. Alongside him was Wu Yuce from the same team. Character: Carved Ghost. Class: Ghostblade. He and Li Xuan's duo Ghostblade combo was another classic combo in the pro scene and had been competitors against Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng's title of best partners ever ever since their creation.

Following Team Void was Team Wind Howl's Lin Jingyan. Even though his condition had fallen and now that he had been beaten by Tang Hao, the All-Star invitation was based on popularity, not skill. A God like Lin Jingyan could easily make it into the 24 All-Stars with just his past achievements. In addition, he also had Three Hits, the reputed number one Brawler character.

Lin Jingyan hadn't come alone from Team Wind Howl. There was also Fang Rui. Character: Doubtful Demon. Class: Thief. His signature style was playing dirty, dirty and dirty.

Next up was Team Thunderclap's captain, Xiao Shiqin, one of Glory's four Master Tacticians. He was someone who could take a bad hand and give any team trouble. His character: Life Extinguisher. The name sounded extremely murderous, but his class was actually a Mechanic, which was not a character that could fight against another face-to-face.

After Xiao Shiqin was Team Royal Style's Tian Sen, who had the back of a tiger and the waist of a bear. The energy from his build was enough to make one tremble. Pro players were practically all shut-ins. Very few of them exercised to such extents. As a result, a pro with a muscular physique was very rarely seen.

Tian Sen's character was called Peaceful Hermit. Class: Exorcist. It was also a very old God-level character. Tian Sen was already the third owner of this character. With every following successor for this character, Team Royal Style turned worse and worse. Even with a top-tier character, they still weren't even able to make it to the playoffs.

Following Tian Sen was Zhao Yang, Team Seaside's ace player. Character: Boundless Sea. Class: Qi Master. Their team's situation was the same as Yang Cong. The player himself and his character weren't considered as extremely top-tier, but that was only when it was compared to the top of the top. After all, anyone on the 24 All-Stars list was still an excellent player.

The final twelve players had joined the stage. This team had Wang Jiexi as the temporary captain. He represented the team and said a few words. Afterwards, the host did a brief interview with each of them and the twelve sat down on opposite sides of the stage, facing the other twelve players.

Who would participate in the individual competition? Who would participate in the group competition? And who would participate in the team competition that hadn't been announced yet? The audience was already quite excited.

Even though the All-Star event was just for show, if they were too relaxed, the viewers would lose interest. As a result, the Alliance would also set things up to fire up the All-Stars. For example, in this event, they had Blue Rain and Tiny Herb, Excellent Era and Tyranny, the two big rivalries, split into two different teams. By doing this, the players wouldn't play so half-heartedly. Even if the players didn't care, the fans still would. Some opponents, no matter the time, no matter the location, would never go easy. With these types of players bringing in the energy, what was there to be worried about?

The 24 players were, after all, the 24 most popular players in Glory, so they didn't need a big introduction. The event quickly entered the competitive stage. The first round for the individual competition was about to begin. Who would be chosen among the two sides? The viewers watching at the stadium and those who were watching the TV were all impatiently waiting for the answer.

The host purposefully slowed down his words when announcing the first contestant in order to heighten the suspense.

In the end, the first team chose Team 301's Yang Cong, while the second team chose Team Royal Style's Tian Sen.

Of the twenty-four players, there weren't any that even the top-tier Gods would be able to steamroll over. Their performance onstage was way more important in this level of competition.

Though for these two players, the end deciding factor was

actually the differences in their characters.

Peaceful Hermit was more than powerful enough to be considered a God-level character. Comparatively, Yang Cong's Scene Kill was a bit inferior. Tian Sen took advantage of his character's superiority and struck steadily and surely without giving any major openings, until he won the match.

After finishing the match, the two received interviews on the spot. Naturally, the winner said that the loser had played well and that he had won through luck. As for the loser, they said that the winner had played better and deserved the victory. After all, this was only the All-Star event. The two didn't have any enmity towards each other and weren't affected by any riling up. The two happily shook each other's hand and the first match ended.

For the second match, Team Hundred Blossom's Zou Yuan was sent out. For the second team, they sent out Team Tiny Herb's Grappler, Li Yihui.

Zou Yuan's Dazzling Hundred Blossom was undoubtedly a God-level account. It was just that there was nothing praiseworthy about his performance in the season. This hastily-found substitute had to take the place of God Zhang Jiale and he also had to use the team's core account. The amount of pressure on Zou Yuan was unimaginable. Though for this All-Star event, where there didn't need to be any pressure, the relaxed Zou Yuan unexpectedly gave off his most outstanding performance of the season. He defeated the Champion team's Li Yihui, obtaining a heated round of applause.

After another modest interview, the third match began. For the individual competition, each match was one round. There was no best-of-three format. As a result, there wasn't a need for too much thinking for who to send out.

For the first team, they sent out Team Blue Rain's Berserker Yu Feng. As for the second team, they sent out Team Wind Howl's dirty Fang Rui.

In the individual competition, the two rivals, Blue Rain and Tiny Herb, had both sent out players. Unfortunately, they had missed each other. If these two teams' players fought, the audience members were certain that the match would be more intense. From this, it could be seen that the host split the teams accordingly, but when it came to the actual competition, which players were sent out entirely depended on the players. If not, then how could the Alliance miss out on such an opportunity?

Yu Feng's Berserker was a class that went for direct attacks. Fang Rui's character, on the other hand, was a dirty Thief. This match turned into a game of hide and seek, but no one dared to look down on the amount of skill involved in the match.

The two were carefully examining the other side's movements and slowly wearing down their opponent. Of the three individual matches, this one took the longest. After a good five minutes, Fang Rui's dirty Thief made a mistake, which was seized by Yu Feng, who directly ended the match.

The applause was deafening. A dirty way of fighting was one type of extreme. Some people loved it, while others hated it. The

audience members who were clapping like crazy were naturally those who hated that sort of dirty fighting. Seeing the dirty Fang Rui get cut down brought them incomparable delight.

Chapter 337 – All Star Competition

Even though the audience cheered when the dirty Fang Rui fell, he didn't care at all. Although many did not like his way of fighting, he had many supporters as well. If not, then he wouldn't have been able to enter the ranks of the all stars.

He politely waved his hands towards the audience along with the victorious Yu Feng and then left the stage.

The individual stage was over. Team One had earned 2 points, while Team Two's had earned 1 points. Team Two was current losing.

Although it was only for show, the spectators still cared about who won or lost. They paid attention to which side their favorite pros were on. For example, Chen Guo naturally supported the team that Su Mucheng was on.

After a few minutes, the second competition, the Group Competition, began. The viewers quietly discussed the possible arrangements for the groups as the players for the first match went out.

For Team One, the first player to come out was Excellent Era's ace, Sun Xiang. As soon as One Autumn Leaf was projected onto the stage, the crowd erupted into cheers.

For Team Two's, their first player was Wind Howl's Lin Jingyan.

Sun Xiang's mechanics were not below Tang Hao's and One Autumn Leaf was absolutely the better character. On paper, Sun Xiang had the higher chance of winning.

However, the paper didn't account for the two's current conditions.

In the Rookie Challenge Competition, one had been beaten with a "junior succeeds the senior", while one had been beaten with a "still too green". Both defeats had been somewhat embarrassing. Especially for Sun Xiang, since he had dug the hole himself. It had only been two days since then. If their mental states hadn't adjusted, then their performance on stage could very likely be affected.

When the two sides fought, Lin Jingyan performed efficient and ruthless as always, while Sun Xiang clearly was having a bit of situation. Young people could rarely compete with the veterans in having this type of inner quality. Even though Sun Xiang was stronger on paper, the deciding factor in a match was still their performance on stage. Nothing praiseworthy could be said about Sun Xiang's current performance. In the end, Lin Jingyan's Three Hits still had a quarter of his health left, when One Autumn Leaf fell.

Sun Xiang silently exited his booth amidst the crowd's boos. Chen Guo was even less polite and began ridiculing him. If this had been yesterday, she wouldn't have gone so far, but after hearing of Ye Xiu's past, Chen Guo didn't have any good feelings towards Team Excellent Era. This clearly showed that Chen Guo cared

more about the players than the team, so when she discovered a bad relationship between a player and his team, with the team being unjust, her opinions of the team naturally turned sour. How could she care about Sun Xiang, Ye Xiu's replacement? As soon as she saw that he wasn't helping the team win any advantages, she immediately looked down on him.

After Sun Xiang answered a few interview questions, he hastily exited the stage. The second player in Team One's group was Team Misty Rain's Li Hua using the Ninja, Dark Forest.

Li Hua was known for his quick mechanics and constantly changing movements. This type of player was the bane of a veteran with a deteriorating condition like Lin Jingyan. In addition, Dark Forest had a full health bar, while Three Hits only had a quarter health left. This time, Lin Jingyan was defeated.

Team Two's followed up with Team Seaside's Zhao Yang using his Qi Master, Boundless Sea.

Qi Masters were an all around class. They had both offensive and defensive skills. They could support and burst. They were very easy to pick up. However, once things reached the pro level, there wasn't any advantage in being "easy to pick up". No matter how difficult the class, at that level, all of them were being played at extremely high levels.

The battle between these two was another intense fight. Each side displayed their character and play style's strengths. Neither side made any obvious mistakes either. In the end, Zhao Yang was able to defeat Li Hua with the small advantage Lin Jingyan had

brought.

The final player to come out for Team One was Team Hundred Blossom's Tang Hao. He had succeeded earlier with his "junior succeeds the senior" and was at peak condition. Against Zhao Yang's Boundless Sea, he easily defeated him.

Team Two's's final player was unexpectedly Team Thunderclap's Xiao Shiqin.

The audience was very surprised by this arrangement. This was because they all knew that Xiao Shiqin was good at team play. In the All Star Competition, players weren't allowed to participate in more than one competition, so the audience had expected Xiao Shiqin to participate in the team competition. In this team of all stars, all of them should be a better choice than Xiao Shiqin, no?

In any case, the match began and just as expected, Xiao Shiqin's solo ability couldn't be compared to Tang Hao. Even if his character Life Extinguisher was slightly better than Tang Hao's Delillo, he was still beaten.

In the end, Xiao Shiqin was defeated and Tang Hao had made a turnaround for Team One. Team One won the group competition and earned two points. They were now winning 3-2. Undoubtedly, the final team competition would determine who won and who lost.

Before that, there was a quick rest break and highlight replay. The audience recalled the all stars that played in the group

competition. They discovered that on paper, Team One had the advantage. Sun Xiang and Tang Hao, the two second-year rookies already had God-level skill, while the players that came out for Team Two's truly weren't as good.

Of course, Sun Xiang didn't play well and lost the first match, making many of them look down on him. In the end, Tang Hao defeated two opponents and played outstandingly in this All Star Competition. The players he had defeated were after all, All Star level players.

After a short break, the final performance in the All Star Weekend was about to begin. This sort of brawl between all stars could really only be seen in the All Star Competition. That sort of one on one play could be seen normally when two teams fought against each other.

As for which players were chosen for the two teams, all the audience had to do was eliminate the ones that had already gone up. The only part they didn't know was who would be the substitute player.

Twelve players came up on stage one after the other. After receiving interviews asking random nonsense like if they had the confidence to win or not, the twelve players entered their respective booths.

The map was projected onto the stage and the arrangement for the two teams was immediately clear.

For Team One, the main roster consisted of Samsara's Zhou Zekai, Blue Rain's Yu Wenzhou and Huang Shaotian, Misty Rain's Chu Yunxiu, and Excellent Era's Su Mucheng. Their reserve player was Samsara's Jiang Botao.

For Team Two's, the main roster consisted of Tiny Herb's Wang Jiexi and Deng Fusheng, Tyranny's Zhang Xinjie, Void's Li Xuan and Wu Yuce. Their reserve player was unexpectedly Han Wenqing!

Han Wenqing being the substitute was a big surprise to the viewers. However, after looking more closely at Team Two's arrangement, they understood why they had Xiao Shiqin participate in the group competition.

Team Two's had two Master Tacticians, so with Zhang Xinjie there, they could let Xiao Shiqin participate in the group competition. The six remaining players on Team Two's was their most balanced formation. Wang Xinjie and Deng Fusheng, one active, one quiet. Han Wenqing and Zhang Xinjie, one offensive, one supportive. Li Xuan and Wu Yuce, the Ghostblade duo. Without a doubt, Team Two's play style would be full of variations.

As for Team One, they were clearly an offensive oriented formation.

Apart from Yu Wenzhou's Warlock, Swoksaar, their team didn't have any other supports. Huang Shaotian's Blade Master Troubling Rain, Zhou Zekai's Sharpshooter Cloud Piercer, Chu Yunxiu's Elementalist Windy Rain, Su Mucheng's Launcher

Dancing Rain. They were all offensive classes. Only their reserve player, Jiang Botao's Spellblade Empty Waves had decent crowd control with his Wave Sword and Wave Boundary.

However, looking at them from an offensive perspective, Team One had both extremely long ranged and close ranged members. Just from their range, they had an all around offense. Their team formation hadn't been randomly chosen.

As for their team lacking the very important support and crowd control classes, there wasn't much they could do about it in the All Star Competition. After all, the more popular players were certainly the ones who were more offensive oriented players. It was just like how in football, the forwards were definitely more eye catching than the rear guard. And since the all stars were chosen by popular vote, they wouldn't have such a good team composition like a normal team. Their end result had clear faults, but there wasn't much they could do about it.

In comparison, Team Two's had included both supports and crowd control characters inside, so their formation was more perfect.

The host and broadcast clearly recognized that this was the true climax for the All Star Event and began to build up the suspense. The commentators analyzed both side's team formation. When the excitement hits its peak, that was when the All Star Event's team competition officially began.

An impressive ten of Glory's top-tier characters from their respective classes were participating in this battle. Team One's

shot caller was Yu Wenzhou. As for Team Two's, even though Wang Jiexi's shot calling was good, he gave the position to Zhang Xinjie. These two Master Tacticians would lead the confrontation between the two sides.

Team One arranged their troops and then directly rushed forward. Team Two's seemed to have understood their intent. Their five players scattered and found their own spots on the map, waiting for the other team's players to come up.

This sort of tactical intent obviously couldn't be revealed to the opponent. However, there was a flaw in this All Star Event due to the projection!

The hosts had specially installed windows in the player booths to let the players have a taste of the projection technology. However, at this moment, the projection technology allowed Team One to see Team Two's tactical intent. This was something that the hosts had miscalculated. They had only been paying attention to the experience the projection provided and had compromised the competitiveness on accident.

Chapter 338 – Know Yourself, Know Your Enemy

Team One quickly adjusted their advances. Those who had some sense of strategy immediately understood their intent. They discovered that the adjustments had been made to counter Team Two's formation. The spectators didn't know that there was such a large flaw in the booths. At the moment, they were all gasping in surprise. They thought that it was Team One's Master Tactician, Yu Wenzhou, who was predicting Team Two's formation like an all-knowing God.

As for Team Two's supporters, when they saw this, they looked like captured lambs and immediately felt worried. They wished that they could rush up onstage and warn Team Two.

As Team One's players closed in, quite a few members of the crowd anxiously stood up, when they suddenly saw Team Two's formation change. The scattered players contracted together and were ready for the Team One's incoming assault.

However, Team One reacted quickly as well. Their initial strategy was tossed away and they contracted as well, in preparation for a direct confrontation with Team Two.

The audience members who understood what was going on were clapping wildly. They felt that the two shot-callers deserved to be called Master Tacticians. They were like true Gods, predicting what the other side was going to do next.

How could they know that the shot-callers on both sides, Yu Wenzhou and Zhang Xinjie, were both laughing bitterly.

They were both smart, but their opponents weren't stupid, either. In reality, the two sides could see the other side's movements just from looking at the projection. They weren't making any godly predictions. They were just looking at the map! Because both team consisted of top-tier players with a solid knowledge of tactics and strategies, even though they weren't from the same team, their coordination wouldn't be too poor. Their movements after hearing the commands were clean and crisp. It looked as if their adjustments to their formations had been practiced beforehand. The unknowing spectators only felt how amazing and spectacular they were.

Yu Wenzhou and Zhang Xinjie could see how sharp both sides were. Planning a sneak attack or flanking each other weren't going to work. In this match, a direct confrontation was clearly their only option.

Zhang Xinjie felt like their side had the advantage in a direct confrontation. After all, their team had the balanced team composition. As for Team One's offense-oriented team, they were better at bullying, but both teams consisted of all-stars. Their skill levels were equal, so there was no way that they would be pushed down so easily.

Thus, Zhang Xinjie stopped playing tricks. He gave an order and Team Two advanced forward in an X Formation.

The audience saw that it seemed like the fight would start soon.

But who would have thought that the initially aggressive Team One would suddenly have their hands and feet bound and, instead of meeting the fight, they actually began to retreat. Their movements made the audience very confused. But what made the audience even more confused was that, when Team One began to retreat, Team Two suddenly halted.

The audience members looked at one another. What were these two Tacticians thinking? They couldn't understand at all!

The audience was completely confused. Zhang Xinjie, on the other hand, had sweat pouring down from his head.

Why did Team Two suddenly stop? The reason they had stopped was because, as soon as Team One began to retreat, they were unable to see the positions of Team One's players anymore from their booth windows. Team One's five players utilized their dead angle in order to hide from them.

Zhang Xinjie would naturally be alarmed. He immediately understood that Yu Wenzhou's strategic sight was better than his. He had thought about how normal matches and this match differed and that both sides had the ability to see the general overview of the battle through the projection. This was something that official matches definitely wouldn't have, which was why Yu Wenzhou had specially took note of the position of Zhang Xinjie's booth, in order to determine where his blind spot was. And now, he had used this point, giving his team, Team One, the chance to hide. Team Two was now fighting against an invisible enemy. The momentum immediately shifted. As for Zhang Xinjie, he hadn't taken note of the position of Yu Wenzhou's booth. It wouldn't be

good to randomly guess, either, so his only option was to have his team halt temporarily.

Zhang Xinjie didn't hide anything and told his team of his current predicament.

"I can see from here." Wang Jiexi replied. The positions of their booths were different, so they had different viewing angles. Zhang Xinjie's dead angle could be seen from Wang Jiexi's point of view.

"Then I'll hand the shot-calling over to you!" Zhang Xinjie gave him the authority.

He may be called a Master Tactician, but that didn't mean that their victory would be guaranteed with his shot-calling. Handing the shot-calling over to Wang Jiexi, in order to solve their current predicament, didn't mean that they were necessarily going to lose. After Wang Jiexi observed Team One's formation, he read and understood the opponent's intent and Team Two naturally made their adjustments.

The adjustment was simple. Their goal was to not suffer losses. They weren't thinking of using the knowledge of their opponent's positions to their advantage. This was because this match truly was too transparent. The flaw in the booths made it so that both sides knew themselves and knew their enemies. Even when Yu Wenzhou used his knowledge of Zhang Xinjie's point of view to his advantage, by switching the command over to Wang Jiexi, everything had gone back to the beginning. Neither side could deceive the other.

Even if they took Wang Jiexi into account, there was still Li Xuan and Deng Fusheng..... It wasn't like Yu Wenzhou could account for everyone's point of view, right? If he really did, then their movements would be very limited and they wouldn't be able to make any sneak attacks.

These exchanges truly showed the two sides' abilities. It was just that, to the audience members, they couldn't really understand what was going on. Only Ye Xiu, who was an expert and who had gone up on stage before, could tell from their movements what their situation was. He couldn't help but laugh when he saw it.

"Ah, this isn't very fun. You can see us. We can see you. Hide and seek? They might as well just send one player up at a time and play the group competition out!"

Up until now, the two sides still hadn't fought each other, yet. But Team One's chat window suddenly exploded with Huang Shaotian's chatter. These words couldn't be seen from the projection, but they could clearly be seen on the electronic screens that were broadcasting the battle, as well as on the player's computers.

Huang Shaotian represented everyone and directly stood out, challenging the other side to duels.

"Do you dare?"

"Are you coming?"

“You afraid?”

“Could it be that you want to fight me in a 2v1?”

No one on either side responded. Huang Shaotian was obviously ridiculing them. He was indicating that not accepting his challenge would be too shameful.

The audience clearly wasn’t as cool-headed as the pros were. They had already begun to get riled up. Team One’s supporters looked down on Team Two’s cowardice. Team Two, on the other hand, were ridiculing Huang Shaotian’s competitive attitude and how he wanted the team competition to turn into individual duels.

At this moment, the players on stage still hadn’t done anything and the audience members were already on the verge of breaking into a brawl.

Team Two stayed cool-headed the entire way through. On one hand, they were used to it. But on the other hand..... Huang Shaotian was continuously taunting them. But he wasn’t wrong though; their Team Two didn’t dare.

Dueling also depended on the team composition. As a whole, Team Two had support and crowd control classes. They were very complete. But in duels, they were against burst characters. If Zhang Xinjie’s Cleric from Team Two went up, that would just be giving Team One free points. How could they agree to duels?

But there was no escape! Huang Shaotian saw through this point and knew that they wouldn't agree, so he continued to taunt at them. This was also a part of his style. Team Two consisted of all-stars, so they wouldn't be so easily incited. As a result, they could only laugh bitterly. There were some from Team Two that wanted to respond back to Huang Shaotian, but Han Wenqing was currently crouching at his reserve seat.

Being taunted at like that wasn't good for their reputation. Team Two advanced forward to pressure them, but Team One seemed to take delight in watching Huang Shaotian taunt them and retreated in response.

If Team Two had someone who liked to trash talk, then they would have spoken up long ago. But the problem was, in Team Two, not a single one of them liked to trash talk. And for Team One, they had the King of Trash Talking, so they had the complete advantage in the chat window.

Retreat, retreat, retreat. Team One only retreated, while Team Two only advanced.

Sometimes the person that was doing the trash talking didn't know if it was working. Team Two thought that they were being very cool-headed in response to Huang Shaotian's trash talk, but to the outsiders, they thought that they had been provoked by Huang Shaotian.

Team Two continued to push forward and, just as they were

about to fight, Team One's five players suddenly scattered. Team Two still hadn't figured what was going on, yet, when suddenly, Team One's players disappeared from their sight.

The five players were already used to looking out of the window to see the projection.

"None!"

"None."

"None."

"None here."

"None……"

The five players communicated and immediately became alarmed. Had the other side actually figured out where all of their dead angles were?

"Hurry and retreat!" Zhang Xinjie shouted. He had already realized that they were in one of their opponents' formations. They seemed to have intentionally lured them to this spot and created this situation…….

Zhang Xinjie retreated along with everyone else, while carefully observing the terrain around them, looking at those spots that

they weren't able to see.

"Everyone, stay in position!" Zhang Xinjie quickly reminded. He discovered that there were too many places here for the opponent to hide.

At this moment, the first attack of the match struck.

"Pshew!" Team Two nimbly stepped to the side. A Laser Beam split their formation into two.

"Ha ha ha, I can finally move!" A word bubble popped out from above Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain. Who knew where he had come from? He struck with a Falling Light Blade from up above, directly into the five players' formation.

Chapter 339 – Each Side With Their Own Shortcomings

If this type of surprise attack agitated their team, then Team Two wouldn't deserve to be called all stars. Huan Shaotian's Falling Light Blade had been sudden, but Team Two didn't react slowly. Tiny Herb Vice Captain Deng Fusheng's Knight Angelica stepped out on his own and raised his shield to take the blow: Shield Counter.

Shield Counter's effects were determined by the skill that was used against it. When a direct attack was Shield Countered, the damage from the attack and its effects would be reflected back onto the attacker according to a certain percentage. It could be considered quite an abnormal defensive skill.

Even though Falling Light Blade fell from the sky, against the shield, it had no way of continuing down. The reflect from the shield would give rise to a knock up effect. How could the experienced Huang Shaotian not know this? He immediately dispelled his skill and switched to a Falling Phoenix Slash, sweeping past the lone defender.

Huang Shaotian being able to use so many movements in such a short amount of time wasn't something an ordinary Glory fan could do. The crowd had already erupted into cheers.

Deng Fusheng had no way of using Shield Counter to receive Falling Phoenix Slash. If he changed directions and his position, allowing him to use another skill, he could try again. However, Shield Counter was on cooldown right now. How could he use it

again? However, he wasn't the only player on Team Two. Wang Jiexi's Vaccaria, dressed in a black magic robe and a large wizard cap, hopped to the side. He waved his arms and a Shadow Cloak headed towards Troubling Rain.

Dark Mantle was a Grab skill and had high priority. At this moment, Wang Jiexi choosing use it against Troubling Rain's Falling Phoenix Slash meant that he had the utmost confidence he would be able to block it.

Suddenly, a gunshot rang out. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer had rushed out, firing rapidly towards them. Amidst the high speed exchange, his gun aimed towards Wang Jiexi's Vaccaria. If Wang Jiexi persisted in using Dark Mantle, then he would certainly be hit by Zhou Zekai's firing.

Wang Jiexi immediately decided to cancel his Dark Mantle and leaped backwards. Deng Fusheng's Angelica perfectly switched positions with him.

Angelica's shield blocked Zhou Zekai's firing. Huang Shaotian's Falling Phoenix Slash didn't receive any hindrances, but his target had already moved away, causing him to miss.

Li Xuan and Wu Yuce didn't idle around either. They cast an Ice Boundary and Flame Boundary. Ice and fire overlapped headed towards Troubling Rain.

No matter how good Huang Shaotian was, he had no way to run from this encirclement.

Team Void relied mainly on Ghostblades. Li Xuan's Sobbing Ghost was also considered the number one Phantom Demon. Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost was also a top-tier Ghostblade. In setting up an Ice and Fire Boundary, who could do it better than these two?

Sobbing Ghost's Silver Tachi, Four Heavenly Dances, buffed Ice, Fire, and Dark attribute skills. The Boundary set up by his Ghostblade would certainly be stronger than a normal one.

Even for Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain, being surrounded by these two Ghostblade Boundaries immediately made the situation difficult for him. If it had just been a Flame Boundary, then with Huang Shaotian's exceptional mechanics, dodging those fire ghosts wouldn't have posed a problem. However, with an Ice Boundary on top of it, he didn't immediately get turned into ice, however his movement speed had slowed down. With this movement debuff, how could he dodge these fire ghosts? A mob of ghosts instantly leaped onto Troubling Rain's body, enveloping him in a purple fire.

With Troubling Rain trapped, Team Two prepared to surround him. Suddenly, a bang reverberated through the air and several ice walls erupted from the ground, putting up a wall protecting Troubling Rain. Chu Yunxiu's Elementalist Windy Rain had come out.

"Retreat!" Zhang Xinjie immediately shouted. But these experienced all stars didn't need his reminder and had already scattered. Sure enough, Windy Rain waved her hands forming a magic symbol. "Bang!" The ice walls shattered and ice shards shot

wildly into the surroundings. But Team Two had backed away in time. The damage from one or two ice shards hitting could be ignored.

Amidst the rain of ice, Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain rushed forward with a Triple Slash. His speed was even faster than those ice shards and in an instant, he had closed in on Sobbing Ghost.

Sobbing Ghost might be a powerful Phantom Demon, but the "Sword Saint" Troubling Rain wasn't an ordinary Blade Master. Troubling Rain moved like a shooting star and arrived in front of Sobbing Ghost in the blink of an eye. Troubling Rain clearly had movement speed increases on his equipment.

He initiated with an Upwards Slash and this time, no one could save Sobbing Ghost as he was launched into the air. Li Xuan immediately adjusted himself in order to break the knock up, when a cannon shot fired from far away. Su Mucheng's Dancing Rain had sent over an artillery shell.

Team Two's players were quite helpless against Su Mucheng's attacks.

Their team composition consisted of a Witch, a Knight, two Ghostblades, and a Cleric. They didn't have anyone that could match a Launcher's range. In terms of pure DPS, their Team Two had no way of competing against Team One. They required teamwork using different strategies to outlast the other team. There was nothing they could do about the long ranged attacks, but their team wouldn't fall into disarray just because of that.

Under Zhang Xinjie's shot calling, Team Two's players didn't hurry to surround Su Mucheng and instead went to save Sobbing Ghost.

Li Xuan's Sobbing Ghost still hadn't come down yet after being launched up. Huang Shaotian had completed the first step and Su Mucheng had completed the second step by firing an explosion to get him away from his allies. Next up was Zhou Zekai, who executed a brilliant Delivery Gun. Their plan was to send Sobbing Ghost farther away in order to take him down first.

It seemed like trying to save him wouldn't be easy.

Chu Yunxiu's Elementalist continued to fire AoE magic attacks, blocking their advances. Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain stuck close to them, charging in and out. His head also carried a bunch of word bubbles, adding to his annoyance. Apart from this, Su Mucheng's Launcher chased after behind them with artillery shells. Team Two could only grit their teeth and dodge.

As an all star and the number one God of Ghostblades, it wasn't as if Li Xuan could do nothing about the Delivery Gun. However, the problem was Delivery Gun wasn't the only thing he had to worry about. Yu Wenzhou, Team One's shot caller, hadn't joined in on the intense battle previously, but at this moment, he came out. His Warlock Swoksaar calmly cast all sorts of curses and magic. His movements weren't quick, but they were extremely accurate. In addition, his actions synergized very well with Zhou Zekai's firing. It was very difficult to believe that these two had never played together before.

With these two top-tier players coordinating spectacularly together, Li Xuan was unable to escape. The reason he was able to hang on though was because of his character's advantage. Ghostblades had relatively high innate Dark resistance. The Warlock's curses and magic were all Dark attribute attacks. As a result, Sobbing Ghost didn't take as much damage. This issue could be eliminated by increasing the tempo, however, everyone in Glory knew of Yu Wenzhou's famous "handicapped hands". Besides increasing the tempo, you could have him do anything else. It was a pity. His hands weren't able to keep up. This sort of weakness couldn't be resolved.

However, this issue only dragged things out a bit longer, that was all. Ghostblades had never been solo characters, plus, it was a 1v2. Wasn't he already in an extremely unfavorable position?

Li Xuan urgently needed help, but help was coming late.

Even though Team Two were strong as a whole, they had one clear weakness: range.

Su Mucheng couldn't be ignored and since she was used to supporting behind Ye Xiu, this formation was extremely favorable for her. Under Yu Wenzhou's lead, every player's strengths were completely brought out. For example, Huang Shaotian charging in and causing a disturbance. Causing a disturbance would make the opponents feel annoyed and who else was better at this than Huang Shaotian? He could put out two attacks as well. Those strings of word bubbles were already making some of the audience members unable to bear it.

Team Two could do nothing about their slow advance.

In the end, Li Xuan's reinforcements didn't arrive on time and under the suppression by those two players, his character died in battle.

Team One's supporters immediately cheered and felt like this team competition was completely worth the ticket price.

As soon as Li Xuan's Sobbing Ghost died, Huang Shaotian immediately ran away in order to avoid them switching their focus to him. Chu Yunxiu and Su Mucheng had changed their attack patterns as well.

To their surprise, Team Two used this time to suddenly break out from their previous restrictions and immediately blocked off Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar.

Escaping from an encirclement couldn't be done with just decision making and knowledge. After all, some decisions could only be made with a high enough hand speed. This once again hit upon Yu Wenzhou's weakness. His current plight was extremely terrible as the four assaulted him fiercely.

However, Team One's rescue wasn't as restricted as Team Two's. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer Slide Kicked into the encirclement to the audience's cries of alarm. They all thought he had thrown himself into a trap and killed himself. But then, Cloud Piercer jumped up, dodged an attack, took out two guns, crossed them in

front of his head and repeatedly fired.

Sharpshooter Skill: Random Firing.

Sidestepping, turning, stretching his arms, crossing his arms, Cloud Piercer continued to shift stances as if Zhou Zekai was controlling the Random Firing.

Gunshots rang through the air and bullets flew out randomly. The four players on Team Two had actually all been blown away out of their formation. Wu Yuce controlled his Ghostblade to quickly jump back in order to get out of range, but who would have thought that after this jump, he would never touch the ground again.

The stadium once again erupted into cheers. Zhou Zekai was even using Delivery Gun, while Randomly Firing!!!

Chapter 340 – The Gods Erupt

Random Firing. This was the Boneyard Wild BOSS Blood Gunner Yagg's Berserk skill. As for players, this was a Sharpshooter Level 60 skill.

But compared to the BOSS's Random Firing, who knew how many times better the Great Gunner Cloud Piercer's Random Firing was.

The Blood Gunner's was a true random firing, but Cloud Piercer's had order within the randomness. Being able to accurately hit targets without missing was already incredible, but even more terrifying was that during the brief moment, he completed a Delivery Gun. This was a godly performance.

Being Samsara's home stadium, there were naturally many Zhou Zekai fans. With such an astonishing display, the largest craze today erupted.

Wild applause and cheers drowned out the broadcast. As for the broadcast, they were all delighted. The crowd's excitement was exactly what they wanted to see from the crowd.

Zhou Zekai might not be very good at interviews, but on stage, his ability to stir up the crowd didn't lose to any player.

Team Two's four players had been forced back. Wu Yuce's Carved Phantom had been directly sent flying away. The other three didn't have an opportunity to rescue him; they were still

being suppressed by the Random Firing!

As soon as Random Firing stopped, Cloud Piercer continued his barrage. He sprinted forward, chasing after Carved Ghost. The forced back three players were finally released. Deng Fusheng's Angelica rushed forward with his shield raised, hoping to block Cloud Piercer's bullets. Suddenly, Zhou Zekai Slide Kicked, diving past Deng Fusheng's Angelica.

Deng Fusheng immediately had Angelica jump to the side. The moment the two passed each other, Cloud Piercer suddenly stood up and struck out with a Knee Strike.

The attack had been both fast and sudden, but Deng Fusheng wasn't slow. He raised his shield and backed away. He didn't try to block him off because he knew that Gunners had the skill, Punisher, which would force him to be knocked down. Against this type of skill, even using "Shield Counter" wouldn't block its effects.

The instant Deng Fusheng felt the strike hit his shield, he moved his shield to one side and stabbed forward with a Holy Punishment. His blade flashed with light and a cross appeared on the ground. However, Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer was already gone. Deng Fusheng was surprised, but then he saw a shadow flit across the ground. He hastily lifted up his head to look, but blood had already splashed into his line of sight. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer had leaped over his head and at the same time, the two guns in his hands continued to dance about. This time, the bullets poured down onto him like rain.

Random Firing. Random Firing again. Except this time, the Random Firing had been done in the air, making it more difficult to use. But it seemed like this sort of problem didn't exist for Zhou Zekai. The even more difficult maneuver, hitting a single target using Random Fire, had been achieved beautifully.

Of course, a Level 60 skill like Random Firing wouldn't have a short cooldown. However, Sharpshooters had a skill called Dual Load, which allowed them to repeat a skill that was on cooldown. Zhou Zekai had clearly used this and doubled Random Firing's cooldown. This was what allowed him to use Random Firing in quick succession.

Random Firing was supposed to be an AoE skill, but in Zhou Zekai's hands, it had been twisted into a single target skill. The entire attack focused onto Deng Fusheng's Knight. Even though the Knight was the class with the highest defense, it wasn't a small blow. Even worse, Zhoue Zekai's attacks didn't stop there. He ignored the target he had been chasing and after landing on the ground, he began circling around Angelica, running and firing.

The atmosphere of the crowd grew even wilder.

Zhou Zekai was actually suppressing Deng Fusheng. For such a situation to occur on two All Stars didn't mean that Deng Fusheng was weak, but rather, Zhou Zekai was too strong. So strong that it was beyond the norm. There were already die hard Zhou Zekai fans waving around banners calling him the "Glory's Number One Expert". With Zhou Zekai's current performance, he really was living up to the name. Team Two's four players had practically been broken up by him alone. Wang Jiexi, Deng Fusheng, Zhang

Xinjie, Wu Yuce, these were all famous and resounding figures, yet in front of him, they appeared as if they were just random players.

Team Two hurriedly tried to turn the situation around. Wang Jiexi's Vaccaria flew after Cloud Piercer, but was suddenly blocked by Huang Shaotian. The two fought a dazzling battle and for now, it was difficult to say who was on top.

As for Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost, which had been sent flying away by Zhou Zekai, was now being taken care of by the sole two female all stars. These two had a good sense for tactics and were also good friends. In private, the two often played together and as a result, their current coordination showed this. Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost was a rare kind in the pro scene, a Phantom Demon and Sword Demon hybrid. However, despites his all-roundedness, he was unable to keep up with the 2v1 and was slowly being pushed back.

Zhang Xinjie's Cleric was a support class without many DPS skills. He wanted to go and save them, but he was suddenly blocked by Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar. The two began battling unhurried.

Zhang Xinjie observed the situation. Team One's intents really had been what Huang Shaotian had been chattering about. They wanted to split them apart and fight 1v1s. After their formation was broken apart, the two formed this type of situation. Team One consisted of completely offensive characters. In a 1v1, Team Two would certainly suffer. In addition, Li Xuan's Sobbing Ghost had already died. After quickly scanning around him, he saw that Wang Jiexi and Huang Shaotian were in a deadlock. Deng Fusheng was being suppressed by Zhou Zekai quite miserably. As for Wu

Yuce, calling it miserably would be an understatement, in a 1v2 situation, he was simply taking a beating.

It had to be known that Chu Yunxiu's biggest weakness was that she often collapsed under pressure, but since this was the All Star Competition and just for show, she had absolutely no pressure on her. Her performance right now wouldn't lose to top-tier Gods like Wang Jiexi or Huang Shaotian. With her as the main attacker and Su Mucheng, who was an expert at coordinating with others, Wu Yuce had practically no way of fighting back.

Speaking of top-tier Gods, Team Two had one more.

Han Wenqing and his Desert Dust had originally been on the reserve player seat. After Li Xuan's Sobbing Ghost died, his character would automatically take his place. There were many areas on the map his character could appear at. Even if they were in the middle of a battle, as long as they were in such an area, they could switch positions. However, the switched out character would be in a cooled down state. Even with health or mana recovery equipment, the character would not be able to recover until he was switched back in onto the field.

Han Wenqing and Desert Dust had already been switched in, but he still hadn't arrived yet. Zhang Xinjie glanced at the map and discovered that the two sides were fighting in an area a distance away from any exchange area. No matter where Han Wenqing chose, it would require some time for him to arrive.

Wang Jiexi and he weren't in any danger. Deng Fusheng was being suppressed, but he could hang on. However, Wu Yuce

couldn't wait. Against an attack on all sides like this, it wouldn't even take 30 seconds for him to die, let alone that in a 2v1.

He originally thought that he'd be able to rush over and heal him, but as it turned out, that plan wasn't going to work. Zhang Xinjie was growing very worried. What type of opponent was he up against? Yu Wenzhou wasn't trying to do damage to Zhang Xinjie's Immovable Rock, his goal was simply to stop him from aiding his ally. This was something completely within Yu Wenzhou's capabilities.

If this situation continued, Team Two would be in a deep trouble. Zhang Xinjie saw that dragging it on wasn't an option. The other three also realized this, but the only person who could do something was Wang Jiexi.

Neither Wang Jiexi nor Huang Shaotian could find an advantage. Once Wang Jiexi saw that his team was in a very bad predicament, continuing to fight with his chatterbox was a complete waste of time.

He turned his broom around and Vaccaria flew off. He didn't try and save Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost and instead went to the aid of Zhang Xinjie.

This decision made Zhang Xinjie very pleased. Wang Xinjie flew over and threw down a Lava Flask, surrounding Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar in sea of flames. Vaccaria chased after him and began attacking randomly. This sort of tactic could be considered Yu Wenzhou's greatest bane. He could see what Wang Jiexi was trying to do and he knew what he was going to do, but no matter how

well he understood it, he wasn't able to respond. In this type of situation, Yu Wenzhou could only let out a bitter laugh as he ran for his life.

Huang Shaotian naturally understood that his team's captain would suffer greatly against Wang Jiexi, so he hurried over to save him. But then, Wang Jiexi completely abandoned him as his Vaccaria flew around the skies like an arrow, not only messing with Blue Rain's two players, but also randomly throwing magic and items at Zhou Zekai, Chu Yunxiu, and Su Mucheng.

In terms of damage and threat, it did very little. But similar to Zhou Zekai's initial Random Firing, Wang Jiexi's sudden eruption instantly threw Team One into disorder. Deng Fusheng took advantage of this moment to group up with Zhang Xinjie. Knight and Cleric, one defense one support, would have trouble killing someone, but would also be very difficult to kill. A very disgusting combo.

The almost dead Wu Yuce suddenly received support. His spirit immediately rose and tried to find a chance to regroup with Zhang Xinjie's Cleric.

However, to his surprise, Chu Yunxiu suddenly displayed an unprecedented toughness. After Wang Jiexi resolved the other teammates' situations, he focused his attention on messing with the two female players. But Chu Yunxiu didn't back away. Instead, she shot forward with her defenceless Elementalist and actually planned on taking the incoming damage in order to blast apart Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost once and for all!

Chapter 341 – Ferocious Tiger Flurry

Wang Jiexi's play style was both flashy and quick. On the other hand, most Elementalist spells required a long cast time. Even if you didn't dodge his attacks, using magic to attack wouldn't be easy.

However, Chu Yunxiu wasn't the only person who was fighting. Su Mucheng served as her helper. Seeing that Chu Yunxiu was intent on charging forward, she immediately began firing back ferociously. Artillery shells soared through the air, trying to force Wang Jiexi's Vaccaria to retreat.

Chu Yunxiu seized this opportunity. As long as the attacks that reached her didn't interrupt her cast time, she wouldn't need to care about them. A long chain of spells fired towards Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost.

Ice, Fire, Light, Dark elemental spells. Some were main skills Chu Yunxiu's Windy Rain chose to learn, while others were only learned for use when stalling for cooldowns. Right now, she was using all of them, creating a magic explosion that could flatten the lands. Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost didn't have much health left in the first place, so when he saw Chu Yunxiu's map bomb, he immediately felt a sudden surge of despair. On his team, Zhang Xinjie's Cleric Immovable Rock had hastily run over to rescue him, but in the end, he was one step too late and Wu Yuce's Carved Ghost died under who knew which spell. After a short moment, Carved Ghost's name faded away from the team list.

Glory Alliance's famous Ghostblade duo had fallen. Now, Team

Two only had three players remaining in battle: Wang Jiexi, Deng Fusheng, Zhang Xinjie.

It had been said that these three player's classes comprised of the classic Iron Triangle formation with their Tank, Mage, and Cleric. It was true that this type of formation was incredible in PvE, but it was also a very balanced formation in PvP. However, they were unfortunately in a 3v5 situation. Even with this formation, perhaps only a miracle could save them.

The pros wouldn't give up so easily though.

Team One's biggest weakness was that they had no heals. Chu Yunxiu's Windy Rain had forcefully pushed forward to kill off Carved Ghost and she currently had the least health on her team. Wang Jiexi could only watch as Carved Ghost died in battle and switched his focus onto Windy Rain.

Chu Yunxiu had just used everything she had, so the majority of her spells were on cooldown. Her health pool and defense were low as well. If this was a 1v1 duel, then Wang Jiexi could probably take her down in less than 30 seconds. Unfortunately, she still had four teammates. If Wang Jiexi wanted to attack her, how would Team One's other four players not notice? As a result, Team One immediately rushed forward in order to save her. For a brief moment, it was as if Deng Fusheng and Zhang Xinjie had been forgotten.

Wang Jiexi's awareness and decision-making were extremely good. When he saw that Team One was coming to defend Chu Yunxiu, he immediately made the decision to give up on the easiest

target to kill and switched to Su Mucheng's Dancing Rain as his main focus. Vaccaria swept his broom and shot forward, directly at Dancing Rain.

Su Mucheng didn't react slowly either. She lifted her hands and fired Anti-Tank Missiles towards Vaccaria. Suddenly, a shadow jumped out. To her surprise, it was Deng Fusheng's Knight Angelica. He didn't have enough time to interrupt Su Mucheng's attack, so he leaped into the air with his shield raised. The artillery barrage was dispersed as he took the attack for Vaccaria.

Deng Fusheng and Wang Jiexi were partners on the same team. This sort of coordination was already like an instinct to them.

Vaccaria blocked the Anti-Tank Missiles and, as soon as his body began falling back to the ground, Vaccaria flew past him. In mid-air, he simultaneously leaped off his broom, while doing a Sweep. Su Mucheng didn't have time to dodge and was launched into the air by Vaccaria.

Shua shua shua shua!

In the air, Vaccaria's Broom danced in the air. The arcs left by his broom looked as if the broom were cleaning up the air. Vaccaria's Broom wasn't any ordinary item. It was also a famous Silver Weapon with quite a haughty name too, "Stardust Extermination." Truthfully, his attacks on Dancing Rain were only normal attacks, but the dazzling visual effects looked as if he were using all sorts of skills. Every time his broom swept, it seemed as if the stars were being shattered into glittering dust.

Team One's other teammates weren't just going to stand around and watch. They immediately pounced forward to rescue her. Zhou Zekai had already begun firing, but Deng Fusheng once again leaped up to defend. As the bullets were being blocked, Zhang Xinjie's Immovable Rock didn't stand still either. He healed and also cast Sacred Fire type skills to restrict the wolf-like pursuers.

With just this, it wouldn't be enough to block these four Gods, but the battle dragged on……

"He should be here soon……" Zhang Xinjie thought to himself.

It wasn't a coincidence that Team One had intentionally chosen this place to fight in Team Two's dead angles. Team One had the ability to see the projection though and they noticed that Team Two's reserve player had finally arrived.

"Careful!" Yu Wenzhou warned. He saw that Han Wenqing's Desert Dust was approaching from a rooftop behind them.

As soon as his warning fell, Han Wenqing's Desert Dust leapt over the rooftop. As he landed, his left fist extended out in front of him, while his right fist was next to his waist as if it were storing energy.

Ferocious Tiger Flurry!!!

As soon as they saw his stance, they immediately knew what

Desert Dust was about to do.

Striker Level 70 Skill: Ferocious Tiger Flurry!

His fist shot forward and the strong wind surged into a tiger's roar as a blurry image of a tiger appeared behind him. His punch exploded towards the right shoulder of Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar.

Yu Wenzhou had known what Han Wenqing was going to do. Even though his hands were slow, it wasn't so slow that there was nothing he could do. When he punch exploded forward, Yu Wenzhou was able to roll backwards, allowing Swoksaar to dodge it.

However, Ferocious Tiger Flurry didn't end with just a single punch. Desert Dust landed on the ground and shot forward like a shooting star. His strikes came out from every direction, trapping Team One in his flurry of fists, especially Swoksaar who was in the middle of it all. This sort of chain attack was very difficult for Yu Wenzhou to deal with. After a few exchanges, his methods were blown apart as Han Wenqing's Desert Dust continued to attack unceasingly.

"Bang!!!"

Amidst the Ferocious Tiger Flurry, a clear bang like a dragon's roar sounded out. A blade light flashed like thunder, ripping apart the storm, slicing towards Desert Dust.

“OH!!!!” The stadium erupted into cries of astonishment. Huang Shaotian’s Troubling Rain had finally acted. This was also a Blade Master high level skill: Formless Phantom Blade!

The blade light intersected. The flurry of fists howled!

Han Wenqing couldn’t ignore it. He immediately turned the direction of his Ferocious Tiger Flurry to directly meet with Formless Phantom Blade head on. This was his favorite fighting style.

They were both Level 70 skills. It was impossible to say which one was stronger or weaker. It all depended on how the players wielded them.

One was a Sword Saint. The other a King of Fighting. No matter if it was player or character, they both stood at the top of Glory.

Huang Shaotian was at his prime. On the other hand, Han Wenqing was one of the oldest players there. Even if he refused to admit it, he knew that he no longer had the same energy as he did during his prime. He could only rely on his stubborn determination and his everlasting desire for victory to push him forward now. Even if this was the All Star Competition, Han Wenqing’s drive burned as strong as ever. Against such an opponent, Huang Shaotian was clearly feeling enormous pressure. At the very least, he didn’t have time to do any trash talk word bubble attacks.

In the end, the two sides were equal and neither could gain an

advantage over the other. However, these types of skills didn't last forever. Ferocious Tiger Flurry had exploded out first, while Formless Phantom Blade had come after. In any case, Ferocious Tiger Flurry would certainly stop first and at that moment.....

That moment came in the blink of an eye. Ferocious Tiger Flurry's final fist was a fierce punch from his right hand, but Huang Shaotian had been waiting for this moment. He gently leaped backwards and dodged outside of the attack's range. His blade flashed like lightning and Formless Phantom Blade continued to slice forward.

This was the scariest part about Huang Shaotian!

His ability to seize an opportunity was what made him tower above others at the peak of Glory. Even for Han Wenqing, there was no way of dodging it. His Ferocious Tiger Flurry was in its ending animation. No matter how exceptional one's mechanics were or how determined one was, there was no way one could change how the system worked.

However, this wasn't a 1v1 duel. This was a team battle!

Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain stepped forward and his blade thrust out, but a field of white flames suddenly erupted from in front of him. This step forward had to be made. When he had dodged Ferocious Tiger Flurry's final strike, he had to jump away one step. If he didn't step forward, then his attack wouldn't have hit.

By the time Huang Shaotian saw the flames, it was already too late. Due to the nature of the chain skill, his hands were working faster than his mind was. When he realized he needed to get away, his Troubling Rain had already rushed forward.

Sacred Fire.

The Sacred Fire from Zhang Xinjie's Cleric, Immovable Rock.

The instant the Sacred Fire ignited his body, the Level 70 skill was immediately interrupted. The support Cleric had only this one pure offensive skill, which silenced the character and the player.

Even with no skills left to use, Huang Shaotian refused to let this opportunity go by. His normal attack stabbed towards Desert Dust, who was still in his ending animation. He then retreated, seeking his team's protection temporarily.

The battle was now a 5v4.

Team One had the numbers advantage, but Chu Yunxiu's Windy Rain had lost a lot of health and had no way of recover it. Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain was still being burned by Sacred Fire and wouldn't be able to use skills for three seconds. However, even worse was Su Mucheng's Dancing Rain. Han Wenqing's sudden attack had disrupted Team One's rescue mission. At this moment, Su Mucheng was being suppressed miserably by Wang Jiexi's attacks and it looked as if she wasn't going to be able to hang on for much longer.

Chapter 342 – The Violent Ladies

In the All-Star Competition, there would certainly be a shot-caller. However, when an individual chose to go on his own, the shot-caller wouldn't forcefully stop him. After all, this was only for fun. The audience watched it for fun and most of the players wanted to have fun, too. For example, in normal matches where a win or loss mattered, risky strategies might only be employed under very careful consideration, but in the All-Star Competition, they wouldn't give it a second thought.

Chu Yunxiu's previous forceful maneuver was something she would very rarely do in an official match. And this time, Chu Yunxiu once again went out heroically on her own. When she saw that her good friend, Su Mucheng, was getting bullied by Wang Jiexi, she immediately mustered up her courage and abandoned the team. Her Elementalist charged forward like a brave war god in order to rescue her.

Yu Wenzhou looked at this and saw that things were starting to get messy.

He wasn't unfamiliar with this type of scene and he didn't really care. He was also an old God. He had participated in the All-Stars several times and had taken the responsibility of shot-caller several times as well. When the battle got heated, some players liked to fight on their own. This was something that happened every time in the All-Star match, so no one really cared.

But this time, the first one to get heated up in Team One was unexpectedly Chu Yunxiu. This was something that surprised Yu

Wenzhou. The God, who was well known for breaking down at crucial moments, seemed to be having a lot of fun today.

But when he thought again more carefully, in their team composition, Chu Yunxiu really might be the only person who would run out heroically like that.

On their team, Yu Wenzhou certainly wouldn't and Huang Shaotian was his teammate. If the shot-caller had been someone else, then he might have jumped out to go solo. But with Yu Wenzhou taking the seat, he wasn't going to sell off his team captain's face. As for Su Mucheng, she was someone who was accustomed to supporting and coordinating with others. In all her years of playing, she had never displayed any individual style. Besides them, Zhou Zekai's playing was certainly dazzling, but he himself was more of the quiet and obedient type. Playing flashily was certainly his play style, but his individual personality wasn't the show-off type.

As for Chu Yunxiu, she didn't seem like the sort of player to do this, but compared to the rest of them, she was the most likely. And the reality showed this. She was already beginning to ignore everyone else and play on her own.

This was already almost a type of rule in the All-Star Competition. It might be someone starting off making a scene and then get more and more serious or it might be starting off serious and then slowly relaxing..... This time, the battle started off abnormally intense. And now, someone had finally stepped out in an All-Star Competition style.

No one would complain about this. When Yu Wenzhou saw Chu Yunxiu charge forward, he immediately had the others coordinate with her. Even though this wasn't the best choice of tactics, no one would actually argue over something like this.

Team Two immediately understood Team One's intent. Han Wenqing, Zhang Xinjie and Deng Fusheng grouped together to face them. Han Wenqing was the main attacker. Deng Fusheng would defend. Zhang Xinjie would give support. It was another Iron Triangle formation and the three played exceptionally well. For a short while, they were actually able to block Team One's four players.

"Scatter." Yu Wenzhou said.

Facing the Iron Triangle head on wasn't going to work. The other side had a Knight with high defense to protect and a Cleric to heal. And what did they have? They were all DPS and they could only attack. If they were hit by their opponent, then that damage would stick with them. They didn't have any way to recover from it.

Under Yu Wenzhou's orders, the team still followed them like before. They immediately scattered. Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain continued to charge forward. On the other hand, Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer circled around to their side wing, firing while heading towards Wang Jiexi. Su Mucheng was getting closer now. The only thought on Chu Yunxiu's mind had been to rescue Su Mucheng. There was nothing to hesitate about. She directly treated the three blockers as air and rushed forward to rescue her. As for Yu Wenzhou, he was beginning to coordinate with Huang Shaotian in order to restrict the Iron Triangle.

Team Two's three players concentrated on meeting the attack and as they were pushed back, they remained in communication with Wang Jiexi. They couldn't let Wang Jiexi get isolated by the enemy. Right now, even though they only had four players, because they had heals, they weren't too worried. Zhang Xinjie was a top-tier Cleric and he was extremely adept at long, drawn-out battles.

"Uh oh..... Uh oh uh oh....." Chen Guo was very worried because the player she most, most, most supported was in a very bad spot.

Chen Guo also played a Launcher, so she was very familiar with the class. Launchers possessed the highest range out of all 24 classes, but their ability in close combat was quite poor. On the other hand, Wang Jiexi's Witch was a class that had all sorts of different attacks. Wang Jiexi also had the name 'Magician'. Su Mucheng had nowhere to run and was being suppressed thoroughly.

"How long can I last?" Su Mucheng asked herself. Even though this was only the All-Star Competition, it wasn't like she'd be happy if she lost. That would be too unprofessional. Su Mucheng tried hard to hang on and saw her teammates coming, especially Chu Yunxiu, who was practically not caring about anything else other than helping her to escape. But she didn't feel much hope for the rescue. She was even feeling a bit bad because of it.

She couldn't help but think of someone. If it was him, would she be bullied like this by Wang Jiexi?

Uh, bully..... Using that word was a bit excessive, but her

current situation really did look like that. Su Mucheng couldn't do anything about Wang Jiexi's attacks.

It wasn't as if she didn't have any confidence in her teammates. Yu Wenzhou's tactics and shot-calling wouldn't be any weaker than Ye Xiu's. Huang Shaotian and Zhou Zekai's mechanics were top-tier. And when Chu Yunxiu rushed forward to rescue her, she didn't care about anything else but the rescue..... She knew all this, but she always felt that if Ye Xiu was there, it definitely wouldn't be the same. Even if it was only him, it definitely wouldn't.

Su Mucheng discovered that, in the end, she wasn't very tough.

The times when she was tough were times where she knew that even if he wasn't beside her, he would always be supporting her. Even if the heavens collapsed, he would definitely hold it up and she would be standing in a corner, okay.

But this time.....

Su Mucheng glanced at the audience, but she didn't see anything. However, she understood that that spot wouldn't have anyone sitting there. He wouldn't be coming today, let alone suddenly jumping out onto the stage, playing in the match, and fighting the opponent like yesterday.

What she wanted to happen, wouldn't happen.

Right now, she could only rely on herself. Yu Wenzhou? Huang Shaotian? Zhou Zekai? Even Chu Yunxiu. Su Mucheng had never thought of relying on them.

She had to rely on herself.

When he left the scene, she had already made this decision. But why did she completely forget it when she saw that he wasn't far away?

The current him wasn't in a very good situation. If she kept on relying on him, wouldn't she turn into a burden?

She liked to be by his side as a helper, but she didn't want to be a burden.

It was time to rely on herself.

Su Mucheng told herself again. She glanced at her situation and then suddenly Swung her gun.

Swing was a low-level knock-up skill. The cannon in her hands would swing up at the opponent.

It hit.

Even Su Mucheng wasn't sure if it was because she was fired up or because she had made a lucky hit, but her perception and fingers

suddenly erupted.

In any case, when Wang Jiexi's Vaccaria shot towards her Dancing Rain, her Swing accurately connected with Vaccaria.

Vaccaria was immediately launched into the air. Su Mucheng's fundamentals were solid. She followed up with a BBQ and, even for a God like Wang Jiexi, he didn't have time to defend.

A Knee Strike hit Vaccaria, launching him even higher into the air. She then used a Gatling Gun and the chain of bullets battered Vaccaria.

This low-level skill's damage might not do much in the overall scheme of the battle, but after using BBQ, Wang Jiexi's Vaccaria was sent far away.

Using this BBQ, Su Mucheng beautifully performed a Delivery Gun and planned to send Vaccaria all the way to the Iron Triangle formation.

This change was too sudden. Let alone others, even Su Mucheng was surprised that her move actually disrupted Wang Jiexi's attacks.

"What's with the two girls today? Why are they suddenly so brave all of a sudden?" Yu Wenzhou muttered, but his hands stayed as steady as ever. Seeing that the situation had changed, he immediately set up a new formation.

“Nice!” Huang Shaotian’s spirits fired up as well. He brandished his blade and rushed forward to welcome Vaccaria.

In the end, BBQ wasn’t a skill with an enforced knockdown effect. The system didn’t enforce it. As for Wang Jiexi, sending his Vaccaria over to crash into his teammates like a meat bullet simply wasn’t going to happen.

At this moment, Huang Shaotian wanted to follow up. Seeing that Wang Jiexi was about to fall, he suddenly drew his sword and used a Falling Phoenix Slash in order to knock down Vaccaria.

Wang Jiexi had seen this coming. He could still do move a bit in the air. He forced his broom to turn and his character swirled around like a snake. The broom attack of his had an extremely long range and, in an instant, it arrived before Huang Shaotian’s Falling Phoenix Slash.

Huang Shaotian was also extremely good at adapting. As soon as he saw that his attack wasn’t going to hit, he immediately changed to a Guard and was knocked back by the broom attack.

Suddenly, a pillar of light descended from the sky, enveloping Vaccaria. The pillar of light crashed to the ground and then split into six smaller pillars of light. They swept across the field and even caught Han Wenqing and the other Team Two members in it. Everyone recognized that this was the Launcher Level 70 skill “Satellite Beam”, which dealt tons of damage.

“Girls today really are quite violent, huh?” Yu Wenzhou mumbled. Without a doubt, this Satellite Beam had been executed by Su Mucheng.